







TO THE WORTHIE Knight Sir Peter Manwood.

Sir.



After the Edition of the Netherland Historie, I was intreated to peruse and translate this discourse, being a description of the united Prouinces, written by Iohn Francis Petit, one of the cheefe Authors of that Historie; who (as he himselfe doth auerre) hath made a particular surhay of all the Prouinces, townes and forts, which are now under the government of the Confederate Estates. And finding it likely to give some contentment to the Reader, and necessarie, as well for his better understanding of the Historie, as for his knowledge of the strength and state of those Prouinces, which haue maintained so long and difficult a warre, against so potent a Monarke: I haue spent such

The Epistle Dedicatory.

such houres, as I could well spare, from my more necessarie imployments (since my comming into France) in the traduction thereof, that it might bee printed as an Appendix to the History. The which I cannot recommend to any Gentleman better deseruing of mee then your selfe, unto whom I am much bound for many kind fauors and respects. Accept it good Sir, though not worthy of your view, yet as a testymonicie of his loue and thankefullnesse, who will alwaies remaine

Orleans Aprill 10.
stilo nono. 1609.

Yours, deuoted to doe
you seruice.

Edward Grimeston.

**A table contayning all the names
of Citties, Townes, Castles, Burgs and Villages in these
eight vntied Prouinces, with the Townes and
Forts out of the said Prouinces and yet
included in their union: and first
of Geldres.**

The Dutchy of Geldres in particular.

fol. i

A Rham.	folio. 6	Leyden.	folio. 67
Nymeghen.	9	Amsterdam.	73
Ruremond.	13	Goude.	78
Venloo.	14	Enchuyzen.	87
Gelders.	15	Horne.	89
Stralen.	16	Alckmar.	94
Wachtendonck.	17	Medenblick.	100
Erchelens.	ibid.	Edam.	101
Echt.	18	Munikendamme.	103
Montfort.	ibid.	Purmerende.	ibid.
Harderwick.	ibid.	Muden.	105
Elburg.	19	Naerden.	106
Hattem.	ibid.	Gorrichom.	107
Wageningen.	20	Worchom.	109
Tyell.	ibid.	Heusdin.	111
Bommel.	21	Leerdam.	ibid.
Saint Andrewes Fort.	23	Henclom.	ibid.
Culembourge.	25	Aspren.	112
Battenbourg.	ibid.	Oudewater.	ibid.
Buren.	26	Rotterdam.	113
<i>The Earldomes of Holland and Westfreesland.</i>	fol. 36	Schiedam.	115
Dordrecht.	46	Bryell.	117
Haalem.	52	Schoonhouen.	118
Delf.	60	Iselstein.	119
		Woerden.	ibid.
		Vian.	120
		Ghertruydenberg.	121
		Hage.	

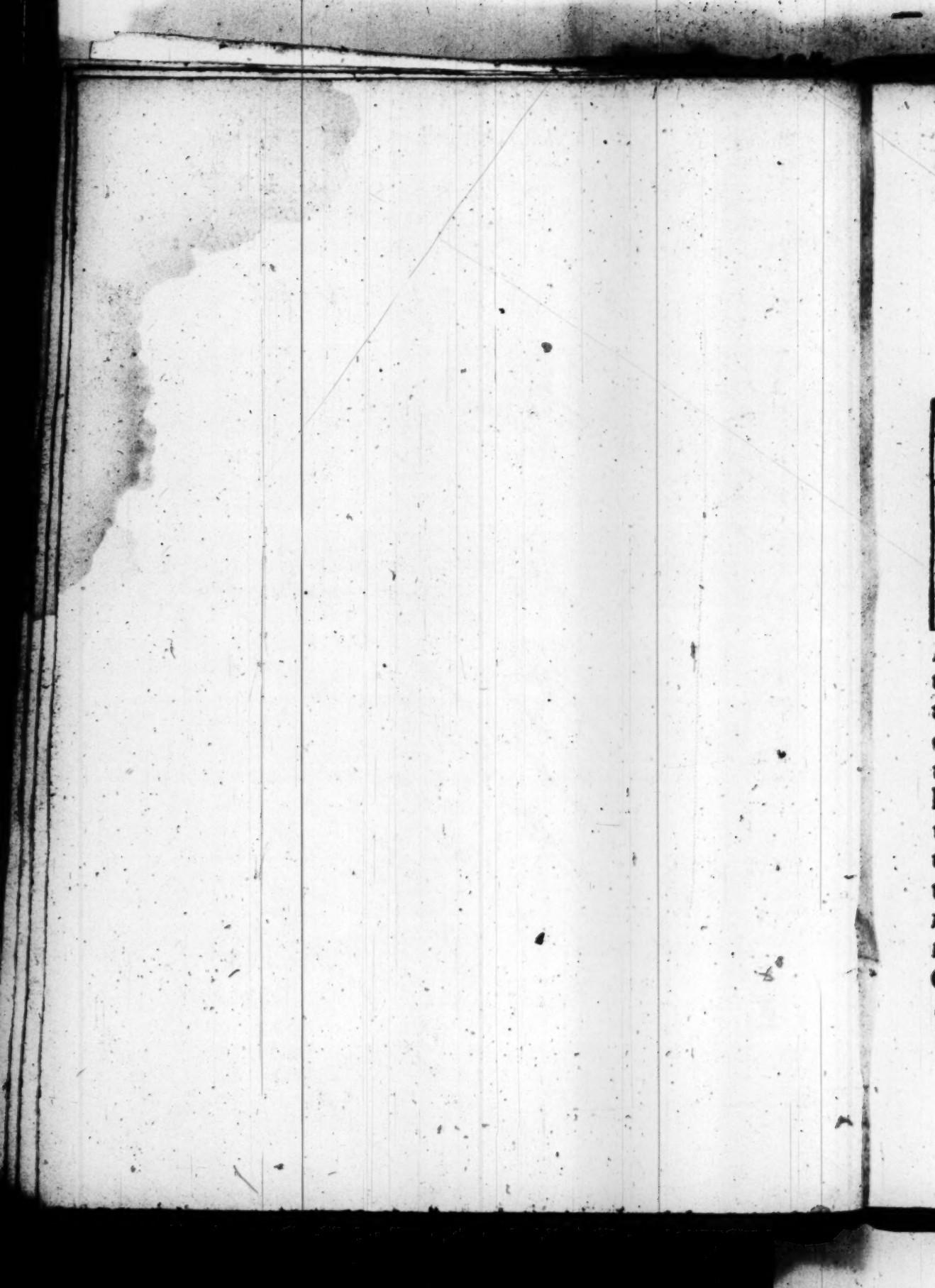
THE TABLE.

Hage.	122	Wolfers-dicke,	184
Vlaerdinghe.	128		
Seuenberghe.	<i>ibid.</i>	The County of Zutphen in particular.	189
Goere.	129		
Beuerwick.	<i>ibid.</i>		
Nieuport.	131	D Oefburgh.	192
Scage.	<i>ibid.</i>	Doetecum.	193
Nobility of Holland from 136. to 157		Bronckhorst.	<i>ibid.</i>
Discription of the Brittish Fort called L' Huis te Brittaine.	157	Lochem.	194
Zealand with the Islands, Townes & Burroughs.	159	Groll.	<i>ibid.</i>
		Sherenbergh.	196
VV Alachry , or Walchren.	161	Bredesfort.	<i>ibid.</i>
Middlebourgh.	<i>ibid.</i>	Keppel.	197
Vere or Camp-vere.	165	Bourg.	<i>ibid.</i>
Flisinghe.	168		
Arnemuyden.	171		
Dombourgh.	174		
West-cappelle.	<i>ibid.</i>		
Soetlandt.	175	The Prouince and Signiory of Vtrecht in particular.	198
Rammekens.	<i>ibid.</i>	V Trecht.	199
Schowen.	176	Wickter-duyrsteede.	
Ziriczee.	177	206	
Browershauen.	178	Amerisfort.	208
Zuit-beuelandt.	179	Rhenen.	209
Rommerswall.	180	Montfort.	210
Goes.	181	The state of Vtrecht in general.	
Tolen the Island and towne.		211	
182		Freeeland in generall.	219
Saint Martins Dike.	183		
Noort-beuelandt.	<i>ibid.</i>	Ewarden.	236
		Dockum.	242
		Franiker.	244
		Bolsewaert.	245
		Staueren.	247
		Harlinghen.	250
		Sneck.	<i>ibid.</i>
			Sloten.

THE TABLES.

Sloten.	ibid.	Delfziell.	ibid.
Ilft.	ibid.		
Worcum.	252	Townes and Forts out of the	
Hindelopen.	ibid.	united Prouinces and yet com-	
The seauen Forests.	253	prised in their vniou. 289	
Oueryssell in generall.	254	In the Dutchy of Brabant.	
D Euenter.	259	B Erghen vpon Soom. 289	
Campen.	260	Breda. 290	
Swoll.	263	Steenberghen. 293	
Steenwick.	265	William-Stadt. ibid.	
Hassel.	ibid.	Clyndert. 294	
Oldenzeel.	266	Lilloo. ibid.	
Otmarse.	ibid.	Ter-Heyden. 295	
Enscheede.	267		
Vollenhouen.	ibid.	Townes and Fortresses that	
Geelmuyden.	268	the States hold in Flan-	
Meppell.	ibid.	ders. 296	
Hardenbergh.	269		
Coevoorden.	ibid.	S Luce. ibid.	
Rissen.	270	Ardenbourgh. 298	
Diepenhem.	ibid.	Ysendike. ibid.	
Ghoer.	271	Lyefkens-hoeck. 299	
Delden.	ibid.	Ter-neuse. 300	
Almeloo.	ibid.	Axell. ibid.	
Wilsen.	ibid.		
Graff-horst.	272	Fortresses held by the States	
		beyond the Rhine. 301	
Gronninghen and the Omme-			
landts in generall.	273	B orentanga. ibid.	
D Am.	287	Bellinger-wolder-zicell. 302	

FINIS.



The Belgick Common-weale,

Or

A particular description of the eight vnited
Prouinces of the Netherlands.

The Duchie of Gelders.



Here is great contradiction of opinions betwixt b. th ancient and moderne writers touching the first beginning of the *Geldrois*, the which they can hardly reconcile , neither will I vnder-take the charge.

Marlian saith, that in *Julius Cesars* time, the contrie which is now called *Gelders*, was inhabited by the *Menapiens*. Others hold that it was the aboad of the *Sicambrians*, where-vnto I will yeeld, and that vnder that name the *Cleuois* were comprehended : through whose country , as well as through *Gelders* the riuier of *Rhine* doth runne : the which doth cast one of his branches betwixt the Duchies of *Gelders* and *Cleues*, being called *Wahal*, at the division of the lland of *Sgranen-weerdt*, where that mighty fort was first built by Collonell *Martin Schenck*, and at this day in great esteeme. For which lland there hath bin long debate betwixt the Dukes of *Gelders* and *Cleues*, the

B

which

which is not yet decided, & was begun betwixt the Emperor Charles the first, and William duke of Cleves, father to this last Duke. The Battauians or Hollanders did also hold a part of that which is now called Gelders. There is no doubt but in Cesar's time, the Sicambrians did inhabit on either side of the Rhine, in the countries of Cleues and Geldres : as Wezel on the one side, with Burich, Cleef and others of the other side are of the Duchy of Cleues: And of Gelares, Nymogen lies of the one side and Arnham on the other, so as we may rightly say that the riuers of Rhine and Wahal do run through these two Prouinces: for the Sicambrians shaiming often bin defeated by the Romans, Augustus (who succeeded Cesar as Strabo, Suetonius & others do write) to be the better assured of them, and to keepe them in awe, transported a good number of them with other people on this side the Rhine, and there planted them. I will not deny that the Menapians did not first inhabit all that country which lies along the riuers of Rhine, to whom the Sicambrians did afterwards succeed, who enjoyed a great continent of ground, on the one side as far as the Vbiens, and on the other vnto the ocean sea. The which Mirlian confirmes by these words. The Sicambrians planted wheras the two great riuers of Rhine and Mensse do meet and ioyne, extend themselves vnto the ocean sea: And in another place he saith, The Sicambrians are people wholy Germans inhabiting beyond

beyond the riuier of Rhine nere vnto the *Vbiens* and *Eburones*, which are the people of *Cologne* & *Liege*. So as wee cannot say that those which at this day are called *Geldrois* had the name of *Sicambrians* onely, but that vnder that name were also comprehended, they of *Cleues*, *Monts*, *Marck* & *Juilliers*, all neigbor to the *Rhine*, and on the other side a part of the riuier of *Meuse*, which passing by the country of the *Eburones* and the moderne *Geldrois*, comes & ioynes with the riuier of *Wahal* (which is a branche of the *Rhine*) nere vnto *Lontstein*, and then retayning the sole name of *Meuse*, washing the townes of *Dordrecht*, *Rotterdam*, *Schiedam*, *Vlaerdingen* and the *Brill*, it falls into the British sea, and so into the great Ocean. The which *Sydonius Appolinaris*, an excellent Poet in his time doth witnesse by these verses.

*Sic Ripa duplicitumore fracta,
Detonsus Vahalim bibat Sycamber.
So when the double swelling breakes the brinke
Wahal shalbe the shorne Sicambrii ins drinke.*

But no man can directly say when or how these *Menapians* & *Sicambrians* were diuided in these Prouinces thus distinguished, by which distinction they had lost their ancient name. This Province is at this day called *Geldres*; and the others *Cleues*, *Juilliers*, *Monts*, *Marck*, *Lieg*, yea & *Westphalia*: the Etymalogy of which name of *Geldres* seems

ridiculous vnto me, as it is set downe in the chro-
nicle of *Holland*: I would rather hold with them
which maintaine that the whole countrie hath
taken his name of *Gelduba*, a towne in old time
seated vpon the *Rhine*, wherof *Tacitus* makes ho-
norabile mention, but at this day thereremaines
no memory thereof: *Munster* holds it for most
certayne, that the first Lords of this country
(who long after carried no higher title then of
Aduocates, then of Earles, and in the end of
Dukes) were two brethre, issued from the French
wyncard and *Lopold du Pont*, who built a Castell
called *Pont-Gelder*, which castle hath long re-
tained that name of *Pont*, and is now ioyned to the
towne of *Geldre*, which hath giuen the name to
the whole Prouince, having at this day towards
the North the countrie of *Frisland*, to the Nor-
west the *Zuyderzee*: vpon the South the riuier of
Meuse ioynes vpon it, and diuides it from the
Duchie of *Brabant*: to the South-east is the Du-
chie of *Iuillers*. Towards the East is a part of the
riuer of *Rhine*, and the duchie of *Cleves*, the which
diuides it into two very vnequall parts: & to the
West is *Holland* and the siegneurie of *Vrech*.

This Prouince is plaine and of a goodly situa-
tion, hauing few mountaines, but maine heaths,
& great store of woods, which are both pleasant
and profitable: among the which is that of *Ech-
termald*. All their soile or ground for tillage is ve-
ry fertile, in corne: and the pasture fat for cattle,
especially

especially that which lies vpon the bankes of the riuver of Rhine, Wahal, Issel and Meuse. Lewis Gui-chardin and other writers of our time, confound the Earldome of Zutphen with the Duchie of Geldres, as we will shew in the particular description, and not confound it with that of Gelders.

The Duchie of Gelders and the Countie of Zutphen, containe the townes of Arnhem, Zutphen, Nymegen, and Ruremond, which are the fourie chiese of the whole country, making the fourie quarters of these two Prouinces, & are scituated (as we will shew) vpon fourie diuerse riuers, and are subiect to fourie severall Bishops. Then are the townes of Venlo vpon the Meuse: Geldres: Straelen: Wachkendonck and Erkelens in the champion country. Then there is Hatten vpon the Iffell, Elbruch, and Harderwyck vpon the Zuyderzee, Wageningen vpon the Rhine, Tyel and Bommel vpon the Wahal. There are many townes which in ancient time were walled in, but through diuerse accidents and disasters they are now wholy or in part spoiled, & in these last warres some haue bin vtterly ruined: yet as touching that little which remaines they doe still enioy their ancient priuileges of townes, as Keppel, Burch, Ghendt, Batenburch, Montfort & Eche with others, whereof we will make mention comming to their quarter, with the which there are aboue three hundred villages, hauing steeples & the rights of parishes. The Estates of this Duchie consists vpon three

chiefe members of the Barons, whom they call *Vry Heren*; of the Nobles whom they call *Redderschap*, and of the soure foresaid chiefe townes, which Estates so farre as they are fallen from the Princes of *Austria*, hold their Colledge in the towne of *Arnham*, whereas in like manner the Chancerie and the Chamber of accountts remaines, as well for the Duchie as the county of *Zutphen*. Wherefore although it may displease *Nymegen*, as the last member added to the Duchy of *Gelders*, wee will begin with *Arnham* as the chiefe towne, and describe all the other townes in particular, according to their dignities.

Arnham.

His towne was in old time called *Arnacum*, it is a good towne and somewhat spacious, seated vpon the right banke of the riuier of *Rhine*: halfe a league from the which is *Fossa Drusiana*, which is now called *Issel* *Dort*: whereas *Drusus* (to keepe his soldiers from idlenesse) caused them to begin to dig a channell, which drawing the wa-
ter out of the *Rhine*, it fell into a little riuier called *Issel* neere vnto *Dousbourg* in the countie of *Zutphen*, the which hee did build, and called it by his owne name, that he might haue a shorter passage by water to go and make warre against the *Frasons*: which channell or little riuier did so increase in a short time, as at this day it is growne very great, & is called *Issel*, passing before the townes
of

of Dousbourg, Bronchorst, Zutphen, Deuenter and Campen, where it falls into the Zuyder sea. This towne of Arnham is the chiefe of the Estate and siegneury of the *Velwe*, which is one of the four quarters of the Duchie of *Gelders*: vnder which towne are the townes of Hattem, Harderwyck, El-bruch & Wageningen, all walled; with many villages, burrowes and castels, with their iurisdictions and particular officers, subiect to the iustice of the *Droffart* or Lieutenant generall of that quarter, compassed in by the *Zuyderzee*, the *Rhine*, and the riuier of *Issel*, for which cause fish abounds there, and is very good cheape: besides there is great store of woods, vnder-woods and bushes, full of game for the pleasure of hunting. Neere vnto the said towne of Arnham, is an other member of the duchy, called *Velwe Zoom*, the which extends neer vnto Zutphin on the one side, and on the other it reacheth neere to Wageningen: in all which soile there are nothing but meades, and very pleasant and fertile pastures: which quarter hath a particular officer, which is the Judge of Arnham, with four assistants: and as for the *Velwe* the *Droffart* hath ten assistants or councellors whereas hee keepe his courts of pleas. But touching the spirituallie, the towne of Arnham with the whole iurisdiction, before the troubles was subiect to the Bishoprick of *Vtrecht*. In this towne the Dukes of *Geldres* did in former times make their residence, and there they were intombed in the great Church before the market place, from

whence they go vnto the Port which leads vnto the riuier of *Rhine*. The Chancery & the councel of *Gelders* were established there by the Emperor *Charles* the fist in the yeare 1543. when as hee conquered it from *william Duke of Cleues*, who maintained himself to be true and lawfull heire to *Charles of Egmont* last Duke of *Gelders*, which councell did serue as well for the Duchy of *Gelders* as the County of *Zutphen*, ioyntly consisting of a Chancellor and ten councillors, that is, foure of the Nobility of the foure quarters aboue mentioned, and sixe Lawiers or others, the which administer Iustice with great authority, hauing an Attorney generall, a Register and other Officers, from whose sentence there is no appeale. In which towne the Chamber of accounts was also placed by *Philip the second King of Spaine* and Duke of *Geldres*, succeeding the Emperor *Charles* his Father in the yeare 1559. whereas all the Officers of *Geldres* and *Zutphen*, as well of Iustice, as of the treasure, must yeeld an account of their charges and offices. This towne within these thirty yeares is wonderfully changed, as well in fortifications and Boulwarks, as otherwise: it hath beene often threatened and attempted to be surprized by the *Spanish* faction, but it was fruit-lesse; the which might seeme strange, considering the easie accessse they had, when as they held the townes of *Deuenter* and *Zutphen*.

Nyme-

Nymegen.

IT is a free towne and a fee of the Empire, of ancient foundation: Of the which we read that *Magus* King of *Gaule*, the Sonne of *Dis*, had beene the first founder, who called it *Maga*, by his owne name: And that afterwards *Batto* King of the *Catthes* (as we will shew more amply in the description of *Holland*) comming into that quarter, pleasing himselfe in the scituation, and in the remarkable antiquity, caused it to be repaired, and did both amplefie and fortefie it with new walls, wherevpon it was called *Nouiomagum* the which in the country speech, answeres to *Nyemegen*, vnlesse that in fauoring the little town of *Megen* seated vpon the riuier of *Meuse*, preferring it in antiquity, we will maintaine that *Nymegen* hath beene built since vpon the riuier of *Waal*, by the same *Magus*, or his successor: the which I leauue doubtfull. *Hessel* Sonne to *Batto* fauored this towne of *Nymeghen*, for that he was borne there, and did so inlarge it, as the lower part of the towne is called *Hessel-marckt* vnto this day. Among all the singularities and antiquities of this towne the castle is yet standing, vpon the toppe of a little hill, and ouer lookes the towne, the which some affirme was built and re-edefied by *Julius Cesar*, to discouer the Country there-aboutes, and to commaund it;

Neither

Neither is there any place in all that quarter to be found, which yeelds so goodly a prospect of the country, riuers, townes and villages, as this Fort doth, the which vnto this day they call *Des Wallicks Hoff*, which is as much to say, as *the Gaules Court*, the which is a probable argument, that *Magus* or some other of the *Gaules* haue built it. They haue found in this towne & about it within few yeares, memories of the *Romans* antiquity, as medals and goodly stones of sumptuous buildings and sepulchers, with inscriptions and Epitaphies of some Captaines & famous men. There are also many ruines of the *Romaines* time along the riuier of *wahal*, where as some thinke they planted their campe, and placed their garrisons: so as the paſſage which is neere vnto the towne, is at this day called in the country language *Roomsche Vort*, which signifieth a *Romaine Fort*. So as they haue found great stones in the wall of the chiefe Port, which they call *Hessell Port*, whereas these words are grauen; *Hec pes Romani Imperii*: Here is the foote of the *Romaine Empire*. And on the other side; *Hic finis regni Staurie*, Here is the end of the command of *Staurius*, whereof we will speake here-after in the description of *Frisland*. There was also found in S^t. Stephens church-yard a great stone, on the which these verses were grauen.

*Anno mileno postquam salus est data saclō,
Centeno iunctō quinguagēno, quoque quinto,*

Cæsar

*Cæsar in orbe situs, Fredericus pacis amicus
Lapsum, confractum, vetus, in nihil an'e redactum
Arte, nitore pari reparauit opus Neomagi,
Iulius in primo tamen extitit eius origo
Impar pacifico reparateri Frederico.*

Twelue hundred years (wanting but forty five)
After Saluation did appeare to men,
Frederick (then peacefull Emperor) did reniue
The Pristine fame of ruin'd *Nymegen*,
Iulus did build it long before; as then,
His first foundations stood; but farre vnlike
To the repaires of peacefull *Frederick*.

This was when as the Emperor *Frederick* caused the old ruines to be repaired. Vnder this towne are comprehended (as making one quarter of the Dutchie of *Gelders*) the townes of *Bomel* and *Tyel* which are walled in, and *Ghendt* which lyes open, but yet it enioyes the priuiledges of a towne. The iurisdictions are first that of the *Bourgrauue*, that is to say, the Vicont of *Nymegen*, & of the officers of the said two townes, and of *Bomelweerd*: then that of the higher and lower *Betuwe*, and afterwards they that lye betwixt the riuers of *Wahal* and *Mense*. In the yeare 1248. this towne came vnder the subiection of the Princes of *Gelders* by the meanes which follow. *Otto Earle of Gelders* did lend vnto *William King of the Romanes*, Earle of *Holland*, *Zeeland*, &c. the summe of 21000. markes of pure siluer, vpon condition, that if within a certaine time limited, hee did not pay the

the sayd summe , hee should inioy the sayd Towne with the iurisdiction as his owne proper inheritance. The which the Emperor *Rodolphus* did continue since , & did augment the conditions for the Earles aduantage. And withall the said money was not satisfied : whether it were through the negligence of the Princes of the Empire , or that they had not meanes to pay it; wherby the Vicontie and Seigneurie of *N. mēghen* hath remained incorporated vpon certain conditions to the Duchy of *Gelders*, retaining the iurisdiction , soueraignty and prerogatiue to coyne money, as an Imperiall Towne. In the yeare 1589. Collonell *Martin Schencke* of *Nydeck* , made an vnfortunate enterprize vpon the towne, who retyring vnto his boate beeing ouerladen, it sunke and he was drownd : Since the vni-ted Estates hauing built a mighty fort called *Knotsenbourg* on the other banke of the Riuier of *Wahal*, opposite vnto the Towne , the which did hinder their nauigation and much annoy them with their Canon , the towne-men did pressē the Duke of *Parma* to free them from this Fort, and to besiege it : But Prince *Maurice* comming thether out of *Frieseland* , and hauing defeated some of the Dukes men, hee was forced to raize his seege , and to retyre with his Army into *Brabant*, he him-selfe going to the *Spaw* : The Prince seeing him retyred , made haste to besiege the sayd towne , which he soone forced to yeeld vnto

to the vnted Estates. In the yeare 1592. vnder
whose obedience it hath euer since continued.

Ruermond.

IT is a reasonable good towne, seated vpon the Riuier of *Meuze*, ioyning to the mouth of that of *Ruoer*, For *Mondt* in the duch tongue signifies mouth or entrance, and so of that word and of *Ruer* the name of this towne is compounded, as many others are found in the Netherlands of the like definitions, as *Dendermond* in *Flanders*, *Isselmond* in *Holland* and others: in Latin it is called *Ruremunda*, fwe leagues from *Mastricht*, & three from *Venlo*: A towne well peopled, rich & well built, strong both by nature and by art offortifications of rampars and bulwarkes. It is one of the foure chiefe Townes of *Gelders*, chiefe of one of the quarters, vnder whose Iurisdictiō are comprehended the Townes of *Venlo*, *Gelder*, *Stralen*, *Wachtendonck* and *Ereckelans*, al walled and strong, with three small Bouroughes, *Montfort*, *Vucht* and *Nieuwstadt*, one a league distant from another, which are vnder the Judges and Officers of the said townes, as also they of *Kessel*, *Middeler* and *Creykenbeeck*. Within sixty yeates this town was appointed to be the Bishops See for the whole Duchy of *Gelders*: And there are at this day more Priestes and Monkes in it then in any other Towne in the Country. They haue had their share

share of troubles in these last wa res , but not in so great a measure as many others.

A god league from *Ruremond* is the goodly Village of *Kessell*, with a strong Castle built vpon a Mountaine, belonging to a priuate Lord, from which Village there is a little Angle of the Country, called *Landt-van-Kessell*, which is of the demaines of the Duchie. This place of *Kessell* was sometimes a towne of great importance, the which *Ptolomey* calleth *Castelleum*, & makes it the Metropolitaine of the *Menapians*. This towne of *Ruremond* with the whole Jurisdiction , is at this day subiect to the Princes of *Anstria*.

Venloo.

IT is vpon the right banke of the riuier of *Meuse* , three leagues from *Ruremond* and halfe a league from *Stralen* , it is a good and a strong Towne, the people are martiall and given to Armes , and hath in former times resisted an Imperiall Armie. And although it hath often had garrisons of *VWallons* , *Germaines* , *Spaniards* and *Italiens* , yet they haue alwaies found meanes to free them-selues by some deuice , and to sette the garrison at diuision one against another, the Citizens fortifying one of the parties , and chasing away the other ; then finding them strong ynough for that which remained and which had fauoured them,they expelled them also;as it hap-
ned

ned in the yeare 1578. to the Seignior of *Esfournelles*, and in the yeare, 1591. to Otto Ben-tinck their Gouvernor: remaning notwithstanding alwaies faithfull to the Princes of *Austria*, to whom they knew wel how to excuse them selues. In the yeare 1601. Prince *Maurice* made a gallant enterprize vpon the said Towne; but beeing ill seconded, the Burgers hauing taken armes and recovered their Ports, it succeeded not; so as he was forced to retyre, with the losse of two of his Captaines. In this Towne *WWiliam* Duke of *Cleves*, hauing lost all his Duchy and a good part of *Insulliers* and *Cleves*, came in the yeare 1543. and submitted him-selfe to the mercy of the Emperor *Charles* the fist, where he was receiuied into grace, renouncing the league which hee had with the *French*, and marrying the daughter of *Ferdinand King of the Romaines* the Emperors brother, & absolutely renounced al his interest to the Duchy of *Gelders*, as we haue shewed more amply in another place.

Guelder.

THe Towne of *Gelder* is (as we haue said) that which hath giuen the name to the whole Duchy, being within two smal leagues of *Straelen* it hath a Castle which was wont to be without the towne, but now it is comprehended within the fortification. This was wont to be the Court

Court of the Lords of *Pont*, Aduocats, and afterwards Earles of *Gelders*: it is deuided into two habitations, seperated by a water, vpon the which there is a bridge, which gives accessse from one to the other, seated in a country some-what Moorish, and not very accessible to plant the Cannon. This towne in the beginning of the last troubles, was vnder the obedience of the vnted estates. But the Earle of *Lecester* Lieutenant to the Queen of *England*, Protec^tress of the vnion, hauing placed Collonel *patton* a *Scottishman* for Gouernor there, hee sold it for thirtie thousand crownes in ready money to the duke of *Parma*, in the King of *Spaines* name, retaining to him-self the horses and moueables of Collonel *Schenck*, and the ransomes of some of the ritchest and best Cittizens. And so this towne returned vnder the power of the Princes of *Austria*, as it is yet at this day.

Stralen.

THIS towne is but a league and a halfe from *Wachtendonck*, a small towne, but sufficiently fortified for the importance thereof, beeing too neare to *Venlo*, in the which the Princes of *Austria* intartaine an ordinary garrison vnder some Gouernor or Captaine whome they place there.

Wachtendonck

Wachtendonch.

I S also a small Towne with a Castle belonging to a priuate Lord: the which in the yeare 1588. holding the party of the vnted Estates, the duke of Parma after that hee had fayled at the siege of Berghen vp Zoom, sent Count Charles of Mansfeldt to besiege it, where in the end hee forced them to yeeld. In the yeare 1600. Count Lodowike of Nassau surprized it for the vnted Estates. After which the garrison of Gelders, Stralen and others thereabouts surprized it againe, but not able to take the Castle, they were forced to abandon it: So as in the yeare 1605. the Marquis Spinola went and besieged it, who received it by composition for the Arch-Dukes of Austria.

Erchelens.

S Ome will say that this towne hath taken his name of Hercules Allemanicus: It is situated vpon the frontiers of the Duchy of Julliers foure leagues from Ruremond, it is a reasonable good towne, obedient with the like garrison vnto the Princes of Austria. But lette vs now come vnto the townes which are seated as wel vpon Zuyderzee, as vpon the riuers of Rbyne, Wahal, Menze and Iffell. First,

Echt

IT is a league from the Meuse, and as far from Montfort, on the side of that goodly Wood which they call Echterwout.

Montfort.

IT is a Castle of importance, the which was in ancient time a smal towne: it lies a league from Ruermont.

Harderwick.

IT is a an indifferent good towne lying vpon the Zuyderzee : yet the hauen is bad, so as the shippes are forced to lye in the Road : Notwithstanding Charles Duke of Geldrs , sending fise shippes well manned with soldiers out of that towne, thought to surprize the Towne of Horne in West-Freezeland , whereof he sayled. In the yeare 1503. this towne was by chance sette on fire , the which was so violent , as in lesse then three houres it was all consumed to ashes, except fise or sixe houses , with the losse of all their goods , and the death of many persons which were surprized by the fire , or smoothered vnder the ruynes of the houses and walles the which was a fearefull and pittyfull sight.

Since

Since it hath beene in a short time new built ,
and made more beautifull and stronger then
before. There are some rich and ciuil people in
it : The Magistrate intertaines a good Schoole
there : It hath not much tasted of the miseries
of these last warres : sometime it hath maintai-
ned a small garrison of horse and foote, without
any great charge vnto them.

Elburgh.

IT lyes vppon the *Zuyderzee* like vnto *Harder-*
wick, from the which it is distant two good
leagues , and as much from the Towne of *Cam-*
pen in *Oueryffell* It is a little town of smal traf-
ficke, but yet good cheap to live in, and hath du-
ring these warres followed the same party that
Harderwick. did

Hattem.

WAS in ancient time a good towne , though
none of the greatest , seated vpon the left
banke of the riuier of *rffell*. There is a goodly
strong Castle, which hath tasted of the miseries
of these last warres , for the Drossart or Lieute-
nant of the Country thinking to deliuer it
into the *Spaniards* handes , being discouered,
they thought to make it good in this Castle,

wheras the Estates besieged them, and the Castle was so battered and torne with the canon (wherof the marks are yet to bee seene) as they were forced and carryed prisoners to *Arnham* whereas they lost their heads.

Wagbeningenhen.

Wagbeningenhen is a small ancient strong towne, and is the very same which *Cornelius Tacitus* called *Vads*, as to speake the truth it may properly be so called, being in a manner compassed in of all sides with moores and bogs, which makes it in-accessible on those parts; it lies not far from the riuier of *Rhyne*, beeing of an equall distance from the townes of *Arnham* and *Nymeghen*, and foure leagues from *Culenbourg*.

Ty el.

THIS Towne is the chiefe place of the Iurisdiction or *Bayliwick* which they call *Tyelerweerd*, the which was wont to be a Peninsula: But since these last warres *Derick-wick* Seignior of *Soulen* Bailiffe of the town and iurisdiction, hath caused a chanell to be cutte through the Country to sayle from the riuier of *Meuse* into the *Wahal* uppon the right banke wherof the said towne is built: by which meanes the said *Tyelerweerd* is now made an Island: for that there is no entrance

entrance into it but by water, or through the towne: It is strong by nature and by art, through the dilligence of the said *Amptman* or *Bailyffe*, who since the last troubles hath made sharp wars against the *Spaniards*, by the meanes of that garrison: In the yeare 1528. holding the party of *Charles Duke of Gelders* their Prince, the *Burguignons* besieged it in the Emperors name, but it was so well defended, as they were forced to raise their seege, to the great honour of the Inhabitants, and the few soldiers that were within it.

Bommel.

IT is a faire strong place, the cheefe towne of all the Territory of *Bommell-weerd*, which the *Rhyne* and *Meaze* doe compasse in, making it an Illand, the which they say was called by *Cesar*, *Insula Batavorum*(if it extend no farther) the which wee may say is now the higher and lower *Betuwe*, on the other banke of the riuier of *Ryne*, as farre as *Tyel*, and beyond to *Haerwerden*, where at this present is the mighty fort of Saint *Andrew* (whereof wee will presently make mention) whereas the *Wahal* and the *Meuze* kissing as the passe, ioyne together at *Loucstein* at the end of the said *Bommell-weerd* in one body, the which soone after from *Gorrichom* takes the name of *Meruue*, vntill that

hauing past Dordrecht , it resumes his name of Meuze , and beneath Bryell runnes into the Brittish Seas.

In this Iland there are many fayre Villages and Castles , among others Rossem , whereas Martin van Rossem Seign ior of Puydroyen was borne; a famous Captaine in his time , hauing beene Marshall of the field to the Duke Charles of Gelders and William of Cleves , who in the yeare of our Lord , 1534. did terrifie the Towne of Antwerp , and thinking to doe the like to them of Louvain was forced to retyre.

In the yeare of our Lord 1598. Arch-Duke Albert of Austria beeing gone into Spaine to fetch his spouse, the Infanta Isabella, daughter to King Philip the second , and sister to King Philip the third now raigning ; left (during his absence) Cardinal Andrew of Austria to gouerne the Netherlands , which were giuen in marriage to the sayd Isabella , and Don Francisco de Mendoza Admirall of Arragon , for generall of his armie : the which hee sent vnto the frontiers of Germanie to make warre against the vnited Estates that way , where hauing done what hee listed , and taken from the Estates by seege the townes of Rhynberch and Deutecom , and then the Fort of Creuecaur , hee past to the said Iland of Bommell , with an intent to besiege the towne, the which by reason of their workes at the fortification

fortification lay halfe open. The which Prince Maurice vnderstanding, he posted thether with all speed , and assured it with his presence and forces , causing a trench to bee cast without the towne , from one side of the riuier vn-to the other , whereas hee lodged the greatest part of his Army , where-vpon the Admirall seeing there was no way to force them , hee retired farther into the Iland busyng him-selfe about the building of Saint Andrewes Fort , so as the towne of Bommel was freed.

In this towne was borne that learned man *Elbert Leoninus*, Doctor of the Lawes; who dyed in the yeare 1601. being Chancellor of *Gelders* and deputy for the general Estates of the vnted Provinces, being aboue 80. years old: he was sometimes Tutor to the Prince of Orange which now liueth.

S. Andrew.

This Fort was so named by *Andrew of Austris* Cardinal of *Constance*, being Gouvernor of the *Netherlands* (as wee haue said) in the absence of the Arch-duke *Albert*. It is the mightiest fort that hath bin made in al the *Netherlands* , for the building whereof the Admirall of *Arragon* dis-furnished the whole Iland of trees: It is comprehended in fие Bulwarks , after the forme of the Cittadel of *Antwerp*, wherof three are vpon the bankes of *Meuze* and *Wahal* , and the two others

C 4 towards

towards *Haerwerden*, either of them hauing a cauallier or plat-forme to defend it, with broad and deepe ditches, without the which is a counter-scarpe, the which hath also a ditch round about it, and small forts to warrant it, especially wheras these two riuers imbrace one another, towards *Tyler-weerd*, whereas the Fort of *Nassau* is set opposite to that of Saint *Andrew*, in a corner, which is also made an Island by art, beeing called *Voorne*, and is held by the Estates: which two Forts did daily salute one an other with their Ordinance. The Admirall hauing fynished this Fort thinking thereby to keepe the riuers of *Wahal* and *Meuse* and the whole Island in subiection, left a garrison of 1500. men in it, with store of artillerie and munition, and then retired with his army to refresh it in *Brabant*. But Prince *Maurice* did not dissolve his armie, but kept it together all the winter, as well in the towne of *Bommel*, as in the trenches and ships which he had lying by: The spring time beeing come, hauing recouered the Fort of *Creueceur*, he went to besiege that of Saint *Andrew*, the which through want of victualls, was yeelded vnto him, with all the artillery and munition, the souldiers being about 1100. and some 400. out of *Creueceur* remained in the Princes seruice, who afterwards at the battaile of *Nieuport* shewed themselves both valiant and faithfull. And so this Fort of Saint *Andrew* hath vnto this

this day remained vnder the obedience of the United Estates.

Culembourg.

Although this towne be a fee of *Gueldres*, yet there is a question made whether it bee of that territory. It is scituaed vpon the left banke of the riuier of *Lecke*, a league from *Buren*, & two leagues from *Vianen*, on the same side of the riuier. It hath a goodly castle, whereas the Lord doth ordinarily reside, and a large iurisdiction, wherevpon King *Philippe* the second erected it to an Earldome, whereof *Florent of Palant* was the first Earle, besides many other great possessions which hee enjoyed, whereof his sonne is now Lord and Earle.

Battenbourg.

Although this towne (at this present ruined) and the castle, bee within the limmits of the Duchy of *Geldres*, seated vpon the banke of the riuier of *Meuse*, whereby the Barron of that place makes a great reuiew of the toule and custome which is paied by all the ships that passe that way: yet the said signeury is merely held of the Empire, as *William of Bronchurst* did take it vppc of. *Maximilliam* the Emperour: His Sonne succeeded him, and dying without heires,

Maxi-

Maximillian of Bronckhurst his cousin Germaine did inherit , and is now Lord of it. This place is of very great antiquity. The Chronicles of Holland affirme , that it was the first Castle which Prince *Battus* (of whome *Bataua* or *Holland* tooke his name) did build vpon the *Meuze* in the Countie of *Sicambrians* , which now is *Gelders*.

Buren.

THIS TOWNE is neither a fee, nor of the territory of *Gelders*, but a little country of it selfe, which holdes of the Empire , carrying the title of an Earle with great Iurisdiction , a large territory and many Villages , and yet shut vp in the lymits of the Duchy of *Gelders*.

This place is seated neere vnto the riuier of *Lingen* , vpon a little Brooke which in old time was called the ditch for muscles , a league from *Tyl*; it is not very bigge , but hath a very strong Castle ioyning vnto it, where there is an ordinary garrison for the vnted Estates. That valiant and famous Prince *Maximilian of Egmont* was Earle of this place , who for his great seruices done vnto the Emperor *Charles the fift*, (whereof diuers histories make mention) left his memory immortal to posterity : Dying at *Brussels* in the yeare one thousand four hundred & nine, to whom succeeded his only daughter

ter

ter the sole heire by her mother of the house of *Lannoy* : Who was the first wife of *William of Nassau* Prince of *Orange*, by whom she left a son and a daughter, that is *Philip William of Nassau* now Prince of *Orange*, Earle of *Buren*, Seignior of *Lannoy &c.* And the Lady *Mary of Nassau* widdow to Cont *Philip of Hohenlo*.

This may suffice for the description of the Townes and cheefe Forts comprehended in the Estate of the Dutchy of *Gelders*.

The people of this Prouince are valiant and warlike, from whence they were wont to draw a good part of them at Armes and Archers of the bandes of Ordinance of the *Low-countries*.

These were the last among the *Belgick Gaules* that submitted them-selues to the yoake of the *Romane Empire*, & the first when this Monarchy began to decline, that freed them-selues from their subiection. Afterwards they were made subiect to the *French*: yet iinbracing the occasion when it was offered, they did shake of this yoak, and began to be gouerned by priuat Lords of the country it selfe: the which hapned in the time of the Emperour *Charles the bald King of France*: Which Lords were simply called *Tutors or Aduocats* of the country: The which according o their vertues and merits were chosen & created by the people, the first of which was *Wrinchard*(as we haue shewed before)

to

to whome succeeded his sonne *Gerlach* in the yeare 910. so as there were seauen Lords or Feofes successuely issued from this familie, the last whereof was also called *Winchard*, who left but one daughter called *Aleyd or Alix*, maried to *Otto Earle of Nassau* : who was the first which carryed the title of the Earle of *Gelders* giuen him by the Emperor *Henry the third*, in the yeare 1079.

But the sayd *Aleyd* beeing dead hee marryed with the daughter of *Gerlach Earle of Zutphen*, who was slaine in a battaile giuen betwixt *Conrad Bishop of Vtrecht* and *Thiery the sixt Earle of Holland*. Where-vpon (as wee haue sayd) the Earldome of *Zutphen* was also vnted vnto the Duchy of *Gelders*. *Otto* left these Earles after him, *Gerrard*, *Henry*, *Gerrard & Otto the second*, surnamed the stump-foot. It was he which did purchase the Seigneury of *Nymeghen*, as wee haue sayd before, which hee did wall in with diuers others, which were but Burroughs, as *Ruremond*, *Ernhem*, *Harderwicke*, *Bommel* and *Wageninghen* all in the Prouince of *Gelders*, and aboue it *Goch* in the country of *Cleues*: to the which he gaue goodly priuiledges, as to great Citties.

To this *Otto* succeeded his sonne *Renald*, and to him a sonne of his owne name, who obtained in the yeare 1329. the dignity and title of Duke of the Emperour *Lewis of Bauaria* in an imperiall Dycet held at *Francfort*: As in like manner the County .

Countie of *Iuilliers* was by him erected into a Dutchy. After this *Reginold* the second; *Geldres* was gouerned by *Arnold & Edward* his two sons, but not without great contentions. Both of them dying, *Arnold* left two daughters of divers beddes, *Ioane* and *Isabell*, who continued the diuision which had beene betwixt their Father and Vnkle: but *Isabeil* dying without children, *Ioane* remained sole and peaceable Duchesse, to whom succeeded *William* her sonne, who was the fourth duke of *Geldres*, but dying without heires, *Reynold* his brother the fourth Duke of *Iuilliers* succeeded him, and was the fist Duke of *Geldres*, who dying without issue male, the succession went to his only daughter, married to *Arnold* of *Egmond*, issued from a daughter of the first Duke of *Geldres*, by which meanes the sayd *Arnold* came vnto the principality, whose Sonne called *Adophe*, (who is numbred for the seauenth Duke) repyning that his Father liued so long, by the perswasion of his own Mother, caused him to bee seazed on in a night, and to bee put in prison in the castle of *Buren*, where hee detained him many yeares. Pope *Paul* the second and the Emperour *Frederick* the third, not able to suffer so great an impiety, gaue authority to *Charles* the warlike, Duke of *Bourgongne* to free this miserable Father by force of armes out of the hands and tyranie of his sonne: The which *Adolph* understanding,

and seeing that the Pope and Emperor did im-brace the cause, and that he was not able to resist Duke *Charles* his forces , he drew his father out of prison , and hauing obtayned a pasport from the Duke , he came vnto him with his father to *Dourlans* in *Picardy* : before whome the fa-ther casting his gloue, defied the sonne : But the Duke who loued this *Adolph*, labored to per-swade the father to resigne the Duchy vnto his Sonne , and that being now very old , he should retire to *Grane* , and content him-selfe with that peece and three thousand florins rent , where-vpon *Adolph* like an vnnaturall and barbarous sonne hearing this proposition made by Duke *Charles* of *Bourgongne*, answered , that he had ra-ther cast his father head-long into a wel, and him selfe after, then accept of that composition.

That it was reason , seeing his father had gouerned , forty four yeares , that he should al-so come in his rancke to the Principality, and en-joy it as his father had don. Adding that he was well content his father should have 3000 florins yerely for his entertainment, but he must depart out of the country and siegneury of *Gelders* , and neuer enter more into it : Duke *Charles* hearing these speeches and noting the cruelty of a sonne towards his father , seemed so much incensed thereat , as *Adolph* fearing his fury , fled in a disguised habit , thinking to saue him-selfe in *Gelders* ; but beeing knowne, neere vnto *Namur* hec was taken and put in prison

at *Villevord*, & from thence carried to *Courtray*, where hee remayned till after the death of Duke *Charles*. In the mean time the father to be reueged of his son, sought to dis-inherit him ; resigning his Dutchy of *Gelders* & County of *Zusphē* vnto Duke *Charles* vpon certaine conditions. By which resignation the Princes of the house of *Austria* haue so much pretended vnto the sayd Dutchy, as in the end after the death of the last Duke *Charles of Egmont*, they haue inioyed it, although by right it should descend to *William Duke of Cleves*, whome the Emperor forced to yeeld it vnto him. And to return to *Adolph* he was freed from his prison at *Courtray* by the *Gantvois*, who made him their Generall against the Frēch king *Lewis the xi.* where this vngrateful son was slaine before *Tournay*, receiuing the fruits of his desert, hauing bin so cruel to his fa-ther. Duke *Arnould* dying afterwards at *Grane*, he instituted (vpō caution) the said duke of *Bou-
gongne* to be his heyre, dis-inheriting his son *Adolph* of the succession, as *contumax*, ingrat & re-
bellious: But the *Geldrois* refusing to accept of Duke *Arnold's* disposition & testament, the duke of *Boungongne* went with a mighty army and by force took possession of the country, receiuing their othes of fealty & homage, whervnto he for-
ced the townes & the Nobility of *Gelders*. And the better to assure this new Estate he purchased from *Grard Duke of Guissiers* and his children,

all

all the interest they had or might hereafter pretend vnto the Duchie of *Gelders*. This done hee sent *Charles* and *Philip* the sons of *Adolph* whome he had by a Princesse of the house of *Bourbon*, to be bred vp in *Flanders*; and by that meanes the Duke of *Bourgongne* remained in quiet possession of the Estate of *Gelders*, and dying left the succession to his onely daughter and heyre, who was married to the Emperor *Maximillian*, but the *Geldrois* refusing to obey him, he raised a mighty Army, and came to *Boisleduc*, where with the Estates of *Gelders* being terrified, they acknowledged him for their Prince in the right of his wife, and did sweare obedience vnto him. And so *Maximillian* gotte the quiet possession without any effusion of blood, the which he injoyed vntil that *Charles* the sonne of *Adolph* (who had bene taken prisoner with the Earle of *Nassau* in an encounter neere vnto *Bethune* by the *French*, and afterwards by reason of his Alliance by the mothers side, set at liberty) with the helpe of the *French* King and his Kinsmen and friendes, returned into *Gelders* with a small Army, where without any resistance or difficulty, hee was receiued by the people, as their lawful Prince, and numbred for the eight Duke of *Gelders*.

This Duke *Charles* of *Egmont* was in his time a valiant and warlike Prince: making war against all his neighbors, especially against *Albert* duke of *Saxony* feudatary of *Freezland* & of *Groning*: Gouvernor

Gouernor of a part of the *Netherlands* for the Emperour *Maximillian*, and the Arch-Duke *Philip* his sonne, who marryed the Lady *Ioane of Castile*, and was afterwards Queen of Spaine, after the death of the King *Don Ferdinand* of *Aragon* and of Queen *Isabell of Castile*, her father and mother: whereby the Realmes of Spaine came vnto the house of *Austria*, and haue continued vnto this day.

The said Duke had also great warre against the Lieutenant of the Emperor *Charles* the fift, sonne and successor to the said Arch-Duke *Philip*: so as in the end there was a peace made betwixt them at *Gorcum* in the yeare 1528. and afterwards in the yeare 1536. there was an other generall peace made in the Towne of *Graue*: The conditions whereof were in substance that Duke *Charles of Egmont* should hold the Dutchy of *Gelders* and the County of *Zutphen* in fee of the Emperor or Duke of *Brabant*, and Earle of *Holland*, for him and his lawful heirs: But if hee dyed without issue, his Estates and Seigneuries should accrue vnto the Emperor and his heirs. This duke died without children in the yeare 1538. And so according to the said Accord and transaction, and the rights which his great grandfather the Duke of *Burgongne* had gotten, these countries should descend vnto the said Emperor: But *John Duke of Guelders* pretending an interest by reason of their ancient rights,

D (renounced)

(renounced and sold as we haue sayd by his Ancestors) was not received by the Estates, so that after the death of Duke *Charles of Egmont* the *Cleuois* had laboured to draw some by loue and others by force vnder the subiection of the King, and to make them his vassals, where vp-pon they tooke armes against him. And worshipping the sunne rising more then the sunne seting, neglecting the old Duke, they did chose and receiue his sonne *William*, who was made sure to the daughter of the Duke of *Albret* and heire to the Crowne of *Navarre*: which election was confirmed and better established in the yeare of our Lord 1539. by the death of the said Duke *John*: at which time neither the Emperors title nor authority could preuaile any thing to make him to be acknowledged Lord of this Prouince. But this was not all, for the Emperor being in Spaine, his countries were sodainly inuaded by the French King and this Duke *William*: Where vpon the Emperour beeing returned from his last vnsfortunate voy age of *Affricke*, hee went into the *Netherlands* with a mighty army, and sodainly subdued in a manner all the townes of the Dutchy of *Cleves* and *Mulliers*, and among others those of *Duren* & *Sittant*. Wherewith Duke *William* being amazed, and fearing this mighty enemy, by the perswasion of the Princes of *Germany*, his Allies, he went and humbled him selfe vnto the Emper or

for in the towne of *Venlo*, to whom he was reconciled, yeelding absolutely vnto him the said Duchy of *Gelders* and Earldome of *Zutphen*, renouncing also the league which hee had with the French King and his pretended marriage with *Ioane of Albre*t Princesse of *Nauarre*, and marrying with the daughter of *Ferdinand King of Romane*, the Emperors Brother. In consideration wheroft all his other Countries which the Emperors men had taken from him were restored againe. To which Accord the Estates of *Gelders* did willingly consent, vpon certaine conditions conteyned in their pattent. And so *Gelders* and *Zutphen* returned againe to the house of *Austria* vnder the Emperor *Charles the fift* in the yeare 1543. and in the yeare 1549. there was received for Prince and homage done vnto *Philip of Austria* Prince of *Spaine*, the only son vnto the Emperour, as future and lawfull Lord of the said Duchy & Earldome: who gaue the gouernmēt thereof vnto *Charles of Brunen Earle of Meghen*. Vntill that in these last wars the said Prouinces hauing entred into the general vnion of the *Netherlinds*, by the pacification of *Gandt* they haue (notwithstanding the dis-vnion of them of *Arthois, Henault and others*) continued alwaies constant in the said vnion, and so remaine at this present, hauing tasted the bitter fruires of the said wars, as the historie of the *Netherlands* makes mention.

*The Earldome of Holland and of
VVest-Friesland.*

Before I vndertake to describe *Batavia* (which is now called *Holland*) in old time the mother of good horsemen, and the mistresse of martiall discipline, not tributary, but companions and allies to the people of *Rome*, I thinke it fit in the relating the originall of the nation to make a repetition of that which hath bin collected of their antiquity by anciēt records, & redeeming them from forgetfulnessse to restore them to their ancient glory and honour. To which effect as I hold it very absurd to abuse the reader with fables and lyes, so will I not altogether reiect that which hath beene deliuered by our Ancestors. I know that the curious reader affect new things more then ancient, the memory wherof is almost extinct: but I will intreat them to giue mee leauue to remember the honour which the *Batavians* haue purchased by armes, registered by al ancient writers, whereof we wil presently make mention.

First of all it is well knowne that the *Batavians* are originally descended from the *Cattes* a people of *Germany*, whoe driuen from their native soyle by intestine dissentions, hauing past the *Rhyne* sought a new habitation, and ceasing vpon the borders of *Belgia* which were inhabited

inhabited, they planted them-selues in the Iland which the Rhyne doth enuirō. The which Tacitus a Knight and a faithfull Romaine writer doth witnessse in his booke which hee hath written of the manners of the Germains. *Omnium (saith hee) harum gentium virtute precipui Bataui , non multum ex ripa , sed insulam Rheni amnis incohans, Cattoru quondam populus, et seditione domes- tica in eas sedes transgressus , in quibus pars Romani Imperii fuerūt: manet honor & antiqua societatis insigne &c.* That is to say: of al the natiōs (meaning the Germains) the Batavian are the most valiant not farre from the bankes , but inhabiting of the Iland of the riuver of Rhyne.

In ancient time a people of the *Cattes*,¹ and by their ciuill dissentions transported into these parts to make a portion of the *Romaine Empire*, they yet inioy the honour thereof. *Bataui donec trans Rhenum agebant pars Cattorum, seditione do- mestica pulsi extrema Gallica ora vacua cultoribus simulq; insulam inter vada sitam occupauere : quam mare Oceanum a fronte , Rhenus amnis tergum ac latera circumluit.*

The Batavians whilst they remained beyond the Rhyne were a part of the *Cattes*, chased away by Ciuell dissentions , planted them-selues vpon the extremities of the *Gantib* fronters In an Iland lying among the marshes hauing the Ocean Sea in Front , and the Riuver of Rhyne behinde and on either side. By these

words wee are taught that the Battauians must fetch their first beginning from the *Catthes*; but it is questionable in what part of Germany the *Catthes* did dwell; for John Stella who hath written the *Philippi peregrination*, sayth, that they did reside at *Heidelberg*, *Heilbrunen* and the *Othonian forest*. Sckonerus the Mathematician makes them *Saxons*: *Marrianus* sends them to the forest of *Hongary*, *Irenicus* will haue then *Turingians*, all which opinions are full of obscure errors. But Stella flying a heigher pitch like vnto *Icarus*, one error drawing on an other, makes the *Vispiens* to be neighbors vnto the *Catthes*, assigning those of *Fancford* and *Confleſs*, euен vnto the riuier of *Moselle* whereas it falls into the *Rhine*. Hee affirmes more ouer that the *Tenueres* neighbors to the *Catthes* now called a part of *Hessen*, remayning along the riuers of *Lane* and *Lippe*. For my part I hold them to be of *Hesse*, with the which many learned writers doe concurre, for *Tacitus* doth make them to bee neighbors to the *Cherusques* (which are the people of *Lunebourg*) and to the *Hermodurus*, which were they of *Misnia*, beginning their iurisdictions from the forrest *Hircinia*: whercof the riuier *Sala* is a good witnesse for the enioying whereof the *Catthes* were in continuall quarrell against the *Hermodurus*, which diuiding the storb yd. shal to this daye abid Bishop-coltow.

Bishopricke of *Naumburg* and *Merspurg* falls into the riuier of *Elbe* limiting in old time the *Signieury* of the *Cattes*. The riuier of *Eder* is also a witnesse running through the country of the *Cattes*, which (as the same author doth report) the yong men of the *Cattes* did swim through when as *Cæsar Germanicus* did charge them sodenly. This riuier falls into that of *Fulda*, vpon whose banke *Battenburg* is seated, from whence we may conjecture that our *Batto*, or at the least they of the house of *Battenburg* are issued. The which also they of *Catsenellobogen* doe testifie, hauing a *Castle* vpon the banks of theriuier of *Rhine* of that name, shewing the antiquitie of the name of the *Cattes Melibotes*: In the countrie of *Hessen*, wee haue also for relliks of this nation two villages of the *Cattes*, the one vpon the sea, called *Catwyck vp Zee*, and the other neere vnto the village of *Rinsburg* called *Catwycke vppbn the Rhine*, both of them of the iurisdiction of *Holland*; and *Cattes* a towne of *Zeeland*, which some seventy yeares past was drowned, And since, with *Cortgeen* and the ile of *Northbeueland* (an *Island* of *Zeeland*) within this ten yeates recovered from the sea. There are some that affirme that the cause why the *Cattes* remouued from the place of their birth was, for that they lost a battayle against the *Hermodures*, being in continuall quarrell for their salt, which (as we haue said before) was made of the water of the riuier of *Sala*,

whereby the *Hermodures* became more puissant; but I hold it a detraction from the *Batavian* honour for that they by the assistance of the *Romans*, hauing obtained a great victory, constrained the *Cattes* to change their place, and to come to inhabit this Iland of the *Rhyne*. For which cause the *Cattes* may with great reason bee laid to bee the beginning and first Fathers of the *Batanians*, or *Hollanders*. A people renowned for their skill in warre, *Cornelius Tacitus* attributing much to their industry and dexterity in the disposing of an armie, and also in obeying their Commanders, to take or put of the combat as it should be thought fit; of great courage, firme and hard bodies, wel hymmed, of a fierce and menacing aspect, fearefull for the horrible length of their beardes and hayre, which fashion and countenance hee saith was not lawfull for them to leauie off, or change although they had brought victory from their enemies.

Some say that *Batto* issued from the royall bloud of the *Cattes*, was moued to change his naturall abode to a new one, not for the desire hee had to finde a better or more fertile country, or in regard of too great a multitude of people (which are the two maine occasions that nations remoue their ancient habitations) but that his step-mother laid diuers ambushes for him, and fearing to bee poysoned (beeing at oddes with her) his father consenting thereto, or

or at least not opposing it: By reason whereof, what with the splendor of his heroicall vertues, his gratiouse and amiable carriage, and his condition truly royall, hee drew vnto him a good part of the Nobility, and a great number of the people, who beeing out of hope of better times followed him willingly; and by the counsell of the King of Tongres (his good father) hee addreſt himſelfe to the confines of *Belgia* there to inhabit: and hauing past the *Rhyne*, not farre from the riuers of *VVahal* and of *Meuze*, hee happily built the Castle of *Battengbourgh* vpon the riuere of *Meuze*, which hauing past at the parting of the *Rhyne*, where the *VVahal* retyres and takes his course apart, hee inioyed all the whole circuit, euен to the *Ocean Sea*, parting the land amongst the Nobles and common people so that of his name it was called *Battavia*, which signifies nothing else but the heritage of *Batto*, as if one ſhould ſay *Batows Haue*, for *Haue* in the old Dutch, and yet at this present signifies heritage: So that then this Prouince hath taken his name and that lawfully, from a Prince, the ſon of a King: al which is witnessed by diuers authours, amongſt whom the moſt worthy of beleefe is *Cornelius Tacitus*, a Romaine Knight, a rare writer of the Story of *Augustus*, and Commissary for *Ganle Belgique*, who makes mention of *Claudiuſ Caiuſ* descended from *Batto*, iſſued from a royal branch of the *Batanians or Hollanders*. *by goſe*
TO
perdolco *inſtitutio* *comitatuſ* *ad* *Here*
912

Here you may see that *Plynny*, not without great reaſon, called this Isle the most noble Isle of *Batto*: The which name of *Batto* hath heretofore ſpread it ſelſe very far amongſt the *Allemans* and *Dalmatians*, and *Dion a Romaine Historiographer* makes mention of two *Battoes*; the firſt *Batto* duke of *Bruges* (which is a part of *Pannonia*, which I now hold to be the country of *Prussia* confining *Poland* & *Hungary*:) the other *Batto Desidiate*, who ſtirred vp the *Dalmatians* (beeing too much exacted vpon by impoſitions) to take armes againſt the *Romanes*, to whom hee gaue many affronts. The ſame *Dion* reports in his 55. & 56. booke a memorable anſweare that the ſaid *Battus* gaue *Tyberius Caesar*, who demaunding of him why he had ſtirred vp the people to ſo long and bloody a war? Answered that the *Romanes* theſelues were cauſe, in that they had ſent them wolues for their gardiens, not dogs & ſheapeheards. But as it commonly happens amongſt theſe barbarous natiōs, through the weaknes or ignorāce of the men of thoſetimes, wee haue nothing left vs whereby wee may know who were the kinsmen or ſucceſſors to this *Batto* of *Holland*; ſo that we know not any thing for certaine of their cuſtomes or manner of liuing, but that *Tacitus* hath toucht at the, as if it were in paſſing by, and that breefly. Some ſay that this *Batto* re-edified the Castle of *Nymegen*, and compaſt the town with wals, & that he being dead his ſon *Hefus* augmented it by adding thereto that quarter which is called *Hefelbergh*, or

the

the hil of *Hesus*. The which town the Kings that succeeded after him caused to be the metropolitaine of *Bataua* or *Holland*, and their seige royal. Al which *Gerard of Nymeghen* recites, affirming that he had drawn them from the commentaries of Princes. *Strabo* the Geographer makes mention of one *Peremire* king of the *Batauians*, who had a daughter called *Rhamis*, married to the son of *Siquier Duke of the Cherusques*, who afterwards was led in triumph to *Rome* by *Germanicus Cesar*. I haue not known any man that hath writ how great the limits were, or how far the inheritance of *Batto* extended; some haue made it too little, in taking away a great part from it; wherefore I wil assigne him his confines to a haire (as it were) to remaine firme and stable for euer.

Bataua then which I cal the antient, took heretofore his beginning from the separation of the *Rhyne* at the castle of *Lober*, & was incloſd on one ſide with that which we properly call the *Rhyne*, (which had wont to fal neer unto *Catwick* into the *Brittish Ocean*, which gulph is now choakt vp, as wee will shew hereafter) and the *Wahal*, from whence falling again into the *Merwe*, and from thence into that which we cal the *Meuze*, paſſing by *Bryel* renders him ſelf into the ſame Sea: In which cōpaſſe and circuit of the *Rhyne* ther are a great number of Townes, and to beginne aboue, firſt, *Huaffen*, *Tyall*, *Buuren*, *Wickterduinstad*, *Kreeths*, *Vianen*, *Gulembourgh*, *Haspenge*, *Heng*, *Leerdan*, *Iſſelſeyne*, *Montfort*, *Vvoerden*

Oudewater

Ondewater, Gorcum, Wandrichom, Schoonhouen, Dordrecht, Goud, Leyden, Delft, Rotterdam, Schiedam and the Bryell. I wil not meddle with Nieuport right ouer against Schoonhouen and Haesrecht; for that by their ruines other townes haue beene augmented. If any oppose to the designtments of the limits, saying that the Betuwe (which is a part of the Dutchy of Gelderland) is that which properly ought to bee called Batavia: I will send him to the iudge and principall defender of the cause, Ptolomeus of Alexandria, who puts *Lugodunum* (which is *Leyden*) amongst the *Batavians*, where hee sayes expressly *l^ogodunum Batavorum*, which is a Towne distant foure thousand paces from thence. What will this controuler say of *Cesars* measuring of it, who reckons it to bee fourscore thousand paces after it parts from the *Rhyne* before it enters into the Sea; between which two riuers hee cannot deny but that the *Batanian Isle* is inclosed: *Tacitus* him-selfe ends it at the *Menze*, from whence it descends to the Sea. This inheritance of *Battus* which I willingly cal the old *Batavia*, for that certaine hundredes of years after his death *Drusus*, of two branches or gulphs made three, the 3. falling into the middle sea cōmonly called *Zuyderzee* first passing by *Campen* in the country of *Oueryssel*, amplifying therby the territory of *Batavia*: the which he did to excercise his army to preuent idlenesse in them

them; beginning at *Iseloort*, which brāch is called the riuer of *Isell*; it seemes also that he gaue them an other *Isle* of the *Rhyne* more large and spatiuous which we may cal a new *Bataua*. To expres this name, al that is comprized between the gulphes of the *Flye*, the old *Rheyne* and the *Meuze*, render them-selues into the *Brittish sea*, the firmnesse of this middle gulph of the *Rheyne* being the cause that al this land holds together. The which (by reason of the continual ditches or downes made to resist the rage of the Sea) seperates *Bataua* from *Freezland*. Pomponius *Mela* the Geographer calls it a great Lake, which is not so vntil the flowing of the Ocean come into the *Zuyderzee*, and so to *Amsterdam* and *Sparendam*, and from thence by *Sluses* to *Harlem*: Al which agrees ver-
y well with *Tacitus*, who saies it is but a short passage from one side to the other, & yet it is so large from *EncuySEN* to *Harlinghen*, that with a faire season and a good wind it will aske some fourre houres passage.

To conclude who wil know the manners, fash-
ion of liuing and military vertue of the ancient
Batauians or *Hollanders*, let him read for the an-
cient, perticularly *Cornelius Tacitus*, and for the
moderne *Hadrianus Junius* a Phisition of the
towne of *Horne*, in his *Bataua*: wherein I doubt
not but he shall find much to content him.

Concerning their vertue and military disci-
pline, I dare affirme that the *Hollanders* at this
day

day, doe not only equall their predecessors but farre exceed them (both by Land, and Sea, wherein their Auncestors had no experience) as it hath well appeared for these forty yeares against all the attempts of that puissant Monarch of Spayne.

Dordrecht.

THIS towne is the first in order of 28, in the County of Holland, & hath the first voyce in the assembly of the Estates for that County. It is seated vpon the Merwe, but so as this riuier is composed of the Rhyne, the Wahal, the Meuze and Ling, which all being ioined in one, passe before the town, so as we may say it is seated vpon 4. riuers, the Merwe, Wahal, Meuz & Ling. And so they represented the portrait of it by these two lattin verses at the happy entrance of king Philip the 2. into their town in the yeare of our Lord 1549.

*Me Mosa, et Wahalis, cum Linga, Meruag, cingunt
Aeternam Batavæ virginis ecce fidem.*

Guirt with the Meuse, Wahal, the Merwe & Ling
See Hollands virgin faith vn-altering.

THERE are great diuersities of opinions about the etimologie of the name of it, some there are that would haue it called Durdrecht and not Dordrecht, saying that this word Drechte was heretofore

heretofore as much as to say a *Fayre* or a free market , called in lattin *Forum* : Of the which name there are diuers townes after the names of great personages , as *Forum Varronis* not farre from *Milan*; *Forum Cornelii* in *Emilia*, which is now called *Imola*. *Forum Claudi* now called *Tarentaise*, *Forum Julis*, *Forum Liuii* and others, and so by that reason *Durarecht* should haue its name from some certaine man called *Duret* ; yet the *Annals of Holland* make but small mention of any such. The same may bee sayd of *Haestrecht* three thousand paces from *Tergoude*, heretofore a towne that had three Castles, and two Monasteries , now a Village in the middest of the Earldome of *Blois*, between the townes of *Schoonhouen* and *Goude*, which three townes were the proprietary inheritance of the Earles of *Blois*, as you may more amply read in the general history of the *Netherlands*.

The same may likewise be said of *Moore-drecht*, *Papendrecht*, *Suyndrecht*, *Barendrecht*, and *Slydrecht* all Villages of *Holland* not farre from *Dordrecht*, which is also witnessed by the old seale of the said towne ; the circumscriptiōn is *Sigillum oppidanorum in Durdrecht*: The seale of the townsmen of *Durdrecht*.

It is also found in records, & amongst others in the Bull of the Emperor Henry the fourth, *Thure-Drecht*. Be as it may be in regard of the antiquitie of the yse and that it lasts to this day,

we

we wil give it no other name but *Dordrecht*.

This Towne is long in forme of a compasse rich and well peopled , and indeed a very storehouse of all things necessary for mans life : being since the yeare of our Lord, 1421. become an Iland : the *Wahal* the *Meuze*, and the *Sea*, by the breach of a ditch filleth all the gulph (which before was firme land and ioyning to the Dutchy of *Brabant*) and drowned 72. Villages, where there perished aboue an hundred thousand soules , with al their substance. The time of this deluge is expressed by these two lattin verses.

*DurDreChto InCVBVt VIs atroX InCIta Venis
Vrbſ quādſſILVt protInVs haVſta Mari.*

In one thousand four hundred twenty and one
DORT fel that feareful dissolution.

THIS deluge hapned by the wickednesse of a country-man that enuying the prosperity of his neighbour, assayed to drowne his land that lay neere the Sea, or at least to spoyle it, not thinkeing what would follow : and to accomplish this his cursed resolution , he wrought a hole through the earth and made a gutter, that the water of the Sea might drowne his neighbours land; but the vehemency of it was so great , that of a little stremme, the Sea gayning more, it made such a gap, that it was vnpossible to be stopt, and so

so all the country about *Dordrechte*, as it is yet to bee scene was lost. Notwithstanding since by little and little *Adrian Cornelis vander Mylen* a Bourgue maister of the said town and his children haue recouered, and yet dayly doe recouer a good part of it, by vertue of a grant giuen by *Charles the fifth Emperour* to the said Bourguemaister, so that at this day there are fayre feeldes, in firme land, adioyning to the sayd Towne, with the little Castell of *Craesteyne*, belonging to the said *Vander Mylen*.

This Towne especially the streete called *Den Langen-dike* hath the most fayre and lofty buildings that are to bee found in all *Holland*, with their store-houses and caues for Wines all vaulted, so that they neuer see neither Sunne or Moone. There is a fayre great Church where there had wont to bee a Colledge of *Chanons*. The history of *Holland* sets downe certaine foolish fables of the foundation of this Church, which I forbeare to repeat for that they are too ridiculous.

A Faucon shorte from that part of the towne towards *Papendrecht*; there are high and eminent reliques of the Castle of *Merwe* neere to the ditch where before the Inundation was, as also of the Village and Barony of *Merwe*, from whence the Lords of *Asperen* and *Langueraeck* haue their Barony, inioyng yet

E both

both profits and preheminences in the towne of Dordrecht.

Holding vpon certaine dayes in the yeare, either in his owne person or by his Bailyffe or sheriff, as large power in iudging causes as the Bourguemaister and Councell of the town whose authority in case of iustice at this day ceases.

In this drown'd land and in the *Merwe* there are great store of *Salmons* and *Sturgeons* taken, besides it abounds in sundry other sort of fishes, the water beeing for four or five leagues sweete.

The priuiledge and right of the staple for all sorts of Marchandise, as Wine, Corne, Wood and other commodities that passe by them comming out of *Germanie*, *Gelderland*, *Cleves* and *Williers* belonging to this towne of Dordrecht.

VWell seeing wee haue made mention of this word *Staple*, it followes necessarily for the true vnderstanding of it, that we say something both for the name and vse of it.

The word *Eſtaple* is a *French* word, deriuied from the lattin word *Stabulum*, so that the word *Staple* is a market or publicke place in a towne ordained for the bestowing of VVine, Corne, VWood and other Marchandise that comes frō other countries; euery Towne hauing their severall priuiledges, according to the graunt of the Prince

Prince. Not without great greefe and vexation to others both Marchants and Marryners that bring them thether. As for example, The towne of *Arras* is the *Staple* for *Arthois*, and *Valenciennes* for *Henault*, for Wines that are brought out of *France* by land into the *Low-Countries*: So that the Marchants or Carryers are constrained to bring them thether before any other place, and there to bee stayde a certayne time in the *Staple* to see who will buy in the Market, the which beeing done they may carrie them away whether they thinke best.

The towne of *Middlebourgh* in *Zealand* is the *Staple* for Wines that come from *France*, *Spayne*, *Portugal* and other Countryes brought thether by Sea. But the priuiledges of the towne of *Dordrecht* are more strickt and compelling; for they are of such force and vertue, that what-soever is brought either by the *Rhyne*, or *Meuze*, be it corne, wine, pitch, cole or any other Marchandise passing by them, they are compelled (vpon paine of forfeyture of all, if they bee taken, not hauing payed their duty) to discharge their boates or barkes in their *Hauen*, and to paie all rights, customes, impostes and other duties what-soever, and also to discharge their Marchandise in Shippes of the towne or of the Cittizens and free Marryners: or else to make some agreemente with them and so

E 2 they

they may passe them in those that belong to the custome or impost. And notwithstanding that the priuiledges are at this present diuers , and vary one from another , according to the nature of the marchandise and condition of the townes to whome such priuileges are graunted, yet they haue euer from the first beginning beeene called by the name of *Estatle*. The which(being sometimes in one towne,sometimes in another,either for the scituacion or some other occation)cause a great commodity and benifit to the country both in generall and particuler , and a faire reue- new and large profit to the Prince of the same.

This towne as the first in rancke hath power
to coyne both silver and gold, a priueledge deni-
ed to any other towne of Holland what-so-euer.
In this towne the Prince or Earle of Holland is
put in possession of this county, taking his oth to
the states of the country, and receiuing their ho-
mage and fealtry.

Harlem.

The second towne of Holland in rancke and
prerogatiue is the towne of *Harlem*, which
within this thirty yeares, before *Amsterdam* was
made greater, was the greatest and fairest of all
Holland, as well in faire buildings, as sweete and
good temperature of ayre, hauing neither the
Sea nor Marishes or Fens to annoy it, scarce in
ydis

the middest of a good land fit both for tillage and for pasture, enironed with faire country houses, Farmes, little woods and many castles and villages, and to conclude seated reasonable high, and very pleasant. It hath one very great Church with a high steeple supported with great columnnes or pillars, and much longer then any other in the Low-countries. There passeth now through it a riuier called Sparre, which falls out of a lake of fresh water into the chanell that runnes towards the townes of *Amsterdam* and *Leyden*, which is called the sea of *Harlem*; which riuier hath bene drawne with great labour and charge from that of *Tye* by the fluces of *Sparrendam*, about halfe a league from thence: before the towne on that side towards *Leyden* there was heretofore a very pleasant wood which during the siege of the *Spaniards* was cut downe by the *Allamaines* that were quartred on that side in the village of *Hemsted*; But within a few yeares after the Magistrate of the towne caused it to be replanted, so as in a short time it became as pleasant as it was before, seruing the inhabitants of the towne for delightfull walkes for the excersise of their spirits, and keeping many people of the towne from the Tauerne and such other places, in passing their time there. There is there likewise made very great store of fine white linnen cloth, much desired and sought for from *Spaine*, *Italy*, and other countries, and also good wollen

cloth, which for the dye equalls any other country, and is like-wise transported into forraigne regions.

Touching the *Etymology* or deriuation of the name, I may not rely vpon *Lewis Guichardine*, who hath followed the old Dutch chronicle of *Holland*, but rather follow that learned Phisition and Historiographer of *Horne*, Doctor *Adrianus Junius*, who affirmes that the *Harlemois* are issued from the bloud of the Kings of Freezland, who first built both the their towne and castle in the yeare of the nativity of our Sauiour Iesus Christ ffe hundred and sixe. The castle was seated vpon the chanell that runnes towards *Egmont*, not farre from *Heimskirk*, all built of great and large bricke, as yet at this day is to be seene by the ruines and ground worke of the walls. The demolition whereof some attribute to the tyranny of the Lord of the place, others to the fury of the people, who sought to extirpe and roote out the Nobility. This castle alone at this time was not demolished, but like a violent thunder they threw downe all to the ground. Seeing wee are speaking of this castle, I thinke it not amisse (although it be set downe in the history of the Netherlands) to relate a memorable accident that then hapned, as a strange note of true coniugall loue. And thus it was...

The Lord of the place hauing by his exaction and cruelty made him-selfe odious to all his people, and he and his wife being besieged, and so prest for want of victualls, that he was compelled (hauing no other meanes to escape) to enter into treaty for the rendering of the towne. His wife (a true mirror of piety and loue towards her husband) among other articles for the rendering of the towne, capitulated that shee might haue as much of her most pretious mooueables as she could carry out at one time, the which being graunted, shee (with the helpe of her chamber-maide) carried her husband lockt in a chest out of the castle, leauing all her rings and iewells behind her : In imitation of the wife of *Guelphe Duke of Bauaria*, who in the like necessity prayed the Emperor *Conrad*, that she and her Ladies might carry out that which they held most deare and pretious : the Emperor imagining it was nothing but their rings and jewels, shee (and all the Ladies after her example) tooke her husband on her shoulders and her little childe in her armes and so issued forth. But let vs returne to *Harlem* ; to the which (and that iustly) wee may attribute the noble inuention of the Art of printing, although some (to selfe-willed) maintaine that it came from *Mogunce or Mentz*, an imperiall and electorall towne of Germany; but it is for certaine confirmed by many notable and auncient personages

of the said towne of *Harlem* that from father to sonne they haue held, and yet to this day doe hold it, that about a hundredth and seauenty years agoe there dwelt in the sayd Towne in a very fayre house, which is yet to bee seene standing right against the royall Pallace; one *Lawrence Ians* surnamed *Sachristain* (which was a good and honourable hereditary office in his family) to whome this place of honour (which some other heretofore haue robd them off) belongs. This man walking forth for his recreation into the Wood of *Harlem* (as it was the custome the of best *Burguers* after dinner & supper) began to cutte in little peeces of wood the letters of his name, printing them on the backe of his hand, which pleasing him hee cutte three or four lines, which he beat with Inke and printed them vpon paper, wherewith beeing much ioyd (as it is said the worenman delights in his worke) he determined to find out an other kind of inke more fasting and holding, and so with his kinsman *Thomas Peterse*, who left foure sonnes; who al came to the place of *Burguemaisters* (which I speak to that end that I would haue no man thinke that so noble an inuention could haue beginning from low-spirited and mechanical men) found out an other way to print whole sheetes, but of one side only, which are yet to be seene in the said towne, and besides a booke in *Flemish* called the mirror of health; which hee did in the instancy of this art,

(no)

no inuention being brought to perfection at the first assay) and assaying to print the sheet on the other side , the right side tooke not, and so hee spoyled the impression. Afterwards he changed his letters of wood into lead , and after that into tinne to make them more firme , lesselyant and more durable, the remainder of which Caracters are yet to be scene in the house of the said *Lawrence* *, since possest and dwelt in by *Gerard Thomas* an honourable old Cittizen , who died within this fifty yeares. This new Art neuer seen before made euery one so inamoured of it; that it yeelded him much profit, and his businesse so increased that he was constrainyd to take seruants to help him, but in the choyce of them he was so curious , that hee intartained not any , but hee took an oth of thē not to discouer the art to any body , beeing very desirous to keepe the princi-pall secrets to him-selfe ; yet notwithstanding al his care , one of his seruants called *John* of his owne surname , who hauing learnt to compose, cast the letters , and other things belonging to this Art, spyeid his time and oportunity to runne away, the which he did vpon Christmas day at night when euery body was at Euen song , and his maister absent, taking away the Caracters & other thinges belonging to this Art, running awaie like a Domestique theefe with the goods and honour of his maister to *Amsterdam* , from thence to *Cologne*, and afterwards to *Mogunce* or

Mentz

Menz where he might liue more safe and keepe open shop of his theft. Laurens Ianse printed the Doctrinall of Alexander, a grammar then much in vse, and the treatises of Peeter of Spaine. Behold then what hath beene affirmed from time to time by many ancient and honorable personages of the first inuention of it, besides the good and sufficient proofes that they of *Harlem* haue; wherefore it were a great wrong to robbe them of the honor of this inuention, as that theefe did his Maister, to make his name famous in the towne of Menz.

Polidore Virgili in his treatise of the inuention of things, attributes it to one John Gutttenbergh a gentleman of Germany. I must needs grant that the art by succession of time was brought to a greater perfection then in Holland, but they like infants suckt their milke from Laurence Ianse of *Harlem* the first inuentor. Well wee see that it was sufficiently diuulged, for in the yeare one thousand fife hundred, fourty eight, one Conrade (a German also) carried this art into Italy and so to Rome. After him Nicholas Johnson a French man inricht it meruelously; but aboue all Aldus Manutius a Roman, a man well read and very learned in the Greeke and latin tounges, brought this art to perfection, by his extreame dilligence & great trauail, neuer shrinking at any charge or trouble but only respecting his honor & the publique good, so that euery man desired his bookees of

of Aldus edition ; they were so neate and exactly printed , hee beeing the first that euer sette vp a printing presse for the Greeke tongue .

The people of this towne of *Harlem* had the honour of the taking of *Pelusium* (now called *Damiette* a famous towne in *Ægypt*) which the Christian princes had long time besieged , among whome was *william Earle of Holland* : While the Princes were consulting how they might first get the hauen of the town, wnicch was shut vp with 2. great chaines of yron , fastned to two strong Towers from one side to the other , they of *Harlem* caused a hulke or two bee armed from the toppe to the bottome with sawes made of yron a purpose to cut the chaynes , and with a good gale of wind at the returne of the Sea , ranne with full sayles spread against the chaines , which they broke : and notwithstanding all the arrowes and other shotte made at them from the two Towers , past on and got the hauen , making passage for the rest of the Christian ships and so the towne was wonne The honour whereof was giuen to them of *Harlem* , and in memory of their valour their armes (which before was a dry *Tree*) were by the Emperour changed to a *Swoord* compassed with sixe stars , to the which the Patriarke of *Ierusalem* added vpon the point a crosse *Patteé* , which are at this day the Armes of the towne of *Harlem* .

This town was greatly afflicted and distressed
in

in the yeare 1572. the *Spaniards* lying before it eight moneths to their great losse , yet in the end by reason of famine it was constrained to yeeld to the mercy of the the Duke of *Alua* , the violent fury of whose soldiars brought it well neere to ruine. During this seege there was obserued in the *Bourgers* and inhabitants a meruailous resolution to defend , and constancy to maintaine them-selues; the garrison soldiers & they neuer dis-agreeing , which gaue examples to the other townes of *Holland* to arme them-selues against the *Spanish* fury, as we will shew hereafter in the description of the towne of *Alemar*.

Delf.

THe Towne of *Delf*(heretofore renowned) (but now much more) for brewing good beere which they transporte through all *Holland*, *Zeeland* and other neighbour countries, not much inferior to that of *England*)hoildes the the third ranck and suffrage in the session of the Estates for the County of *Holland*. This Towne hath his name from his situation , being seated vpon a chanell that comes from the *Hage* , and falls into the Riuier of *Meuze* at *Delfs-Hauen*, which chanel cut in a right line cost a great deal oflabour and charge before it was made.

This town was first founded by *Godfrey* called the crooke-backe Duke of *Lorraine*, who beeing called

called in and assisted by the Bishoppe of *Vtrecht*, chased out of *Holland* Earle *Robert the Frisian*, the Lady *Gheertruyd* his wife and hir little son that she had in her first marriage by *Florent* the first of that name and sixth Earle of *Holland*.

This Duke of *Lorraine* injoyed the said Earldome aboue foure yeares, during which time he built the towne of *Delf*.

But the little sonne of *Geertruyd* being growne somewhat bigger with the helpe of neighbour Princes, both *Germaines* (in regard of his mother) and others , re-entred with a goodly army into *Holland* to giue him battaile, where he ouerthrew him, and hauing chased him out recovered al his country: But shortly after one of his seruants as hee was at the priuy run him into the fundament with a Iuelin , of which hee died in the towne of *Maestricht*.

This towne of *Delf* was straightly besieged by Count *Albert of Bauaria* (as you may read more amply in the history of the *Netherlands*) so as being constrained to yeeld, the Earle caused a great part of the wall to bee throwne down. Yet notwithstanding shortly after they did him great seruice in the warre hee had with the *Frisons* (the other Townes refusing to ayd him) and courageously released certain *English* soldiers engaged in a Fort besieged by the *Frisons* , for which duty and valour of theirs, the Earle consented to the re-building
of

of their walles. There befell a pittifull accident to this towne in the month of Maie 1536. being set on fire by casualty & the fire so disperst that it was almost burned before there could bee any helpe, yet they wanted not water, for it hath two chanelz that passe through the towne.

But the wind being very vehement, so disperst the fire, that there scarce could any thing be saued; yet like the *Phenix* renuing out of her ashes, this Towne was built againe more fayre and magnificent then euer before, remedying their error in the first building (which was the cheefe cause of their ruine) by not suffering one house to bee thatcht with straw; but high and stately buildings without, with their inward ornaments and furnitures so neat and fitting that in the whole *Netherlands* it is not to be parraleld; the streets likewise so cleane and well kept, that notwithstanding the greatest rayne there is no durt to touch the shoo, so as indeed they seem to be alwaies washt.

In this fire there hapned so memorable an accident, that (happily) the like hath not beene recorded in antient or moderne storries: It is most true that *Pliny* and other authors set downe (as a matter of notable and great consideratiōn) that the young *Storkes* when the old ones are growne in yeares and past helping of them-selues supply that want by feeding them, and when their winges fayle in passing the Sea,

the

the young ones take them on their backes: But that which hapned of the same birds in the towne of *Delph* is of greater consequence and more remarcable.

This towne is so seated for the feeding and bringing vp of these birdes that it is hard to see any house vpon the which they are not nested to breed in: This fire hapned vpon the third of *Maie* in the yeare aforesaid 1536. at which time the young *Storkes* are growne pretty and big, the old ones perceiuing the fire to approch their nests, attempted to carry them away but could not they were so waughty , which they perceiuing neuer ceased with their winges spread couering them , till they all perished in the flames. *Gaspar Veldius* (an author of reuerent esteeme) in his booke of *Storkes* recounts the same , and also *D. Adrianus Innans* in his history of *Holland* , from whom I haue drawn these lattin verses following.

*Candida et obstreperis innisa Ciconia ramis.
Pignora ab ardenti viderat igne premi.
Æripatne suos, et aperta pericula tentet?
Hinc suadet Pietas, vita amor inde vetat,
Hanc luctam pietas generosa diremit, et urna
Esse eadem, et sobolis vult libitena sua.
Iam minor Assyrium Phænicem fama loquatur
Viueræ quæ busto querit, at ista mori.*

The

The white hu'd *Storke* that neuer sits on bowe
 Seeing her young in flames; ah how it paines her!
 Shall she for them aduenture life to loose?
 Piety bids her trye, but feare restraines her:
 Yet piety her feare soone ouerthrowes,
 And so one tomb with her poore yong containes her,
 Giue place thou *Phanix* then: thou seeks new breath
 By being Burnt: but she fought onely death.

AT Delf there are excellent clothes made both great and small that are much desired in other countries, commonly called in their language *Delfs puyck*.

In this towne was borne that abominable Monster for heresie and imposture called *David George*, but his right name was *Hans van Burcht* a painter of glasses and the sonne of a painter, one that infected with the poyson of his heresie the towne of *Munster* in *Westphalia*; A man altogether vnlearned, yet of so subtile a memory and vnderstanding and withall so eloquent, accompanied with a kind of grauity, that hee could perswade his followers to what hee thought good, whereby he not onely made him-selfe chiefe head of a new sect, but caused him-selfe by his descpiles and followers to bee adored as G O D him-selfe, perswading them that hee was the true *Messias*.

This Gallant (or rather Diuell) was married and had children, gouerning his familie in outward shew indifferent honestly, but in effect had neither

her religion , vertue or any goodnesse whatsoeuer : notwithstanding (the people being for the most part light and inconstant , louers of nouelties , wicked and contentious , feeding their ambition by the first occasion offered) hee sowed and dispersed his heresie vnder colour of diuers extrauagant lawes throughout the lower *Germany*, being already so far aduanced in this businesse that diuers that followed him as his deselpes bound them selues to the will of this damnable Arch-hereticke : But this impiety beginning to bee discouered and the Magistrate making diligent pursuit and seuere inquisition after it, as the case required , this monster fled to *Basil* in *Suitzerland* with his wife, children , household and all other his baggage , where being arriued hee was taken to be a rich Marchant of the *Netherlands* fledde thereto for his religion, and to auoyd the fury of the Imperial Placarts, whereby his friends and confederates hee was welcomed and much made off. When hee went to Church with his wife and children hee was accompanied (like a great Lord) with a troope of followers and seruants , shewing at his first comming great liberallity to the poore , which made him to bee much admyred. Being well prouided of money he bought a fayre house in the towne, and a Castle called *Benninghen* halfe a league out of the towne, dwelling sometimes in the one and sometime in the other : To augment his loue and

F reputation

reputation with the Cittizens hee matcht some
of his children with the principall of the towne
endowing them very ritchly , still aduancing
and teaching in priuate his most damnable here-
sie , confirming those that were absent by letters
and bookees which hee caused to bee printed in
his Castle of *Bsningen* : Hee dyed in the sayd
towne of *Basil* in the yeare of our Lord 1556.
for meere greese that one of his followers was
reuoleted , fearing that by his meanes hee might
be discouered and so punished . Before his death
his disciples that thought him to bee God seeing
him draw towards death , hee resolutely sayd vnto
them , bee not amazed , I goe to beginne to
shew my power . Christ my predecessor (to shew
his power) rose again the third day , and I to shew
my greater glory will rise againe at three yeares .
O horrible blasphemy ! The Magistrate beeing
throughly informed of his life and doctrine cau-
sed his processe to be drawn after his death , & by
a sentence his body was taken out of the ground ,
and iustice done as if he had bin aliue ; his goods
being confiscated , & his books burnt : some of his
followers acknowledg'd & abiured their errors .
and imbtacing again the reformed religion were
with al courtesie and gentlenesse pardoned , and
the whole history of it set forth in print , both in
latin and dutch to the view of the world . In op-
position to this wicked monster the towne of *Delf*
hath brought forth many excellent personages &c
among

among the rest tooes *Salfbou*t an excellent Poet and Chancellor of *Gelderlād*; Arnoult his son who succeeded his father in the same office of Chancellor, and since President of the priuy Counsell at *Brussels*, and from that to be President for the af-fautes of the *Netherlands* in *Spaine*: *Cornelius Musa Prouost* of *S. Agatha*, a man of rare vertue and knowledge, a great Diuine & an excellent Poet. who was vniustly put to death by the Earle of *March* about thirty-five yeares since.

Leyden.

Here hath bin much dispute and great diuersity of opinions about the derivation of this name of *Leyden*, but I will content my selfe that *Ptolemy* called it *Lugdunum Battavorum*, & *Antoninus* in his Itinerary or guide for waies to *Rome*, calls it *Lugdunum Caput Germanorum*, the head cit-ty of the *Germanes*, or the first City of the *Romaine Empire*, from it beginning his Journey to *Rome*; concerning the lattin and dutch woord of *Leyden* I will content my selfe with the ancient vse, for that many learned lattin Authors haue also called it *Leyda*; bee it as it may, yet this is most certayne that it hath beene here-to-fore a towne of great importance, for the *Roman Praetor* that gouerned that quarter kept al-Waies his residence and garrison in that towne; and the historyes of *Holland* recount that from

the first Eatles and long after it was called the chamber of *Holland*.

It is seated in a low and euen country, full of ditches and chanels, beautified with farmes, gardens and other delights round about. It incloses in it selfe thirty one Isles, passing from the one to the other in boates, besides nineteene more that haue bridges to passe ouer.

To conclude there are in this towne 145 bridges, an hundred and foure built of freestone, and the rest of wood : It is one of the six chiefe townes of *Holland*, and the fourth in preheminence and suffrage: It is the cheefe for that quarter of *Rind-Land*, hauing vnder it 49. townes and villages, the most part of which bring their commodities thereto (as butter, milke, cheese, lard, foule, fruites and other necessaryes) to bee sold in the Market, abounding in all thinges else that the earth may bring forth, and sufficiently stored with fish, the Sea being not aboue a league from it and compassed with many fresh waters. It is likewise so stored with sundry kinds of fowle, that it is incredible but to them that know it.

This town is fairly seated in a delicate perspective, euen in the heart of *Holland*, neatly built and fit for the muses to dwel in; for which cause the Sates of *Holland* in the yeare of our Lord 1575 after they were released of their long and dangerous siege erected an yniuersity there, furnishing it

it with professions in all languages , giuing them good and sufficient stipends , drawing to them the sufficients men in all professions that can be found in Christendome , as at this day the Seignior of *L'escale*, *Clasius*, *Baudius*, and others professing Phylosophy, Physicke and the lawes : They want not also most excellent and learned Diuines , hauing within this tenne yeares lost three as rare ones as any were in Christendome , to wit the Lord of Saint *Aldegond*, *D. Francis Ianius* and *Trelcatius* , professors in the greeke and lattin tongues , and in Diuinity.

In the middest of this towne there is an old Castle feated vpon a higher mote , in the which there is a great large and deepe Well all of stone, but now dry , there is not a house in this Castle to dwell in , but compassed about the more and aboue with some trees , and although it bee of no vse, yet it is reserued for the antiquity of it. *Ianus Douza* a learned Gentleman and Poet of *Leyden* , hath written of it in these verses.

Putatur Engistus , Brittanno orbe
Redux, posuisse victor.

Tis held, victorious Hengift builded me
At his returne from conquer'd Britanie.

SInee called *Bourg* of which came the name of
Burgranic (which is as much as to say an Earle

of a Towne , which wee call Viscounts) the title remained long in the Noble family of the Lordes of *Wassenare* , who held the Viconty of *Leyden* and the Iurisdiction of *Rhyn-lands* , with the Dependances both of it and *Ter-gond* , vntill the yeare of our L O R D 1251. after the death of Vicont *James* , his daughter *Christien-ne* beeing vnder the protection of the Earle of *Holland* who vterly spoyled it , yet the possession thereof was deliuered againe by the Countesse *IaqueLINE* , vnto the sayd family of the *Wassenares* , but *Philip Duke of Burgondy* succeeding in the said County tooke it away againe; where-vpon Viscount *James* , the sonne of *Henry* in a full assembly of the Estates contested against the Duke , demaunding againe his antient patrimony , but his meanes beeing too weake against so puissant a Prince , hee was constrained to cease his title , and to content him-selfe with what it pleased the Duke to giue him , which was but the bare title of Viscount.

There are in this Towne three parish Churches , in *Saint Pancratius* there is a company of Chanoins , and in *Saint Peeters* there is a lofe of bread turned to a stone , safely kept in a place yrond about for a perpetuall remembrance of the strangenesse of the accident , and this it was: In the yeare of our Lord 1316. a great famine happening in the towne , a poore woman went

to her owne sister that was very rich to borrow a loafe of bread, to saue her and her children from staruing; her sister denied that shee had any in the house, shee insisted that shee had , where-upon her ritch sister fell a swearing and cursing, praying God that if shee had any it might bee turned into a stome , which God miraculously suffered to bee done ; to the confusion of this pittifesse and periured woman , it is not long since there were two loaues , but now there is but one.

Two little leagues from Leyden is wassenare a fayre and beautifull Village, with the two Catwicks, Voorburch and Voorscoten, belonging now to the Counts of Ligne, the masculine lyne of the Vicounts of Leyden and Lords of wassenare being vtterly extinct. In this towne Hans van Leyden a knife-maker by his trade was born a most disloyal Anabaptist, and one that by strange and extraordinary meanes so besotted the people that hee made him selfe King of Munster in Westphalia to the great and pittifull ruine of it. In the end he was besieged by the Bishoppe (assisted by the Princes of Germany) and after almost a yeaeres siege this King of perdition and his complices were taken and punished according to their merites. This Kinge and one of his cheefe Councillors (called Knipperdolinge) were putte into two Cages of yron and hung out of a high Tower , where they

F 4 ended

ended their cruell and most miserable liues and
reigne.

This town in opposition to this il hath brought
forth many vertuous and learned men, as
John Gherbrand an excellent historian: *Engle-
bert of Leyden* a rare Poet and Gramarian;
Nicholas Leance a good Retorician, and aboue
all *Ianus Douza Lord of Noartwick* a most know-
ing man in the tonges and a most famous Poet,
as his printed workes testifie.

In the yeare of our Lord 1574. this towne
was straightly besieged by the *Spaniards* and
blockt vp with some thirty-sixe fortis to fa-
mish them, wherein there dyed aboue seauen-
thousand men of famine and the pestilence:
the raizing of this seege and deliuernace of
this towne can bee attributed to none but to
GOD, although the Prince of *Orange* and
the States of *Holland* did what they could as
well by breaking of ditches and drawing vp
Scluses as otherwise, drowning all the countrie
almost to the towne, but not so deepe that it
would carry boates; vntill GOD sent a strong
South-west-winde which draue the Sea into
the riuers and land that great boates past a
floate and victualled the towne: Which
the *Spaniards* perciuing they quittē all their
Fortes and fledde for feare of beeing in-
trapped.

But behold the wonderfull and remarkable
worke

worke of G.O.D who two daies after the Towne
was victualled sent as strong a North-west-Wind
that beat backe the Sea againe from whence it
came, as you may read more at large in the histo-
ry of the *Netherlands*.

Amsterdam

Let vs now come to the towne of *Amsterdam*,
which within these hundred yeares is be-
come so rich and opulent that the very name of
it is famous throughout the whole world. It
takes name from the Riuier of *Amstell* that runnes
cleane through the towne, and falleth into the *Zuy-
derzee*, from whence they layle into all Seas, yea
the most remote and farre off of the whole
world.

They of the family of *Amstell* heeretofore most
rich and opulent (now vtterly extincket) were the
first that compassed it with pallisadoes and held
the proprietary Lordship of it.

This towne since the decay of *Antwerpe* is be-
come the most renowned of all the *Netherlands*;
rich in people and of all sorts of Marchandises,
situate in the middest of *Holland* in a marish
country: It is strong by reason of the situation,
but stronger by art, the foundations of their
houses being made of piles of wood armed with
yon and other necessaries for that purpose, so
that the charge of building of most houses is
more

more chargeable vnder ground then aboue. The ordinary course of their Nauigation is to all other parts of the *Netherlands*, as *France*, *England*, *Spayne*, *Portugall*, *Germany*, *Poland*, *Denmark*, *Liflandt*, *Sueden*, *Norway*, *Ostlandt* and other septentrional parts, where one may see twice a yare, foure or five hundred great shippes arriue from *Dantzick*, *Rye*, *Reuell* and *Varna* with diuers and innumerable quantity of Marchardises; so as this Towne is become a wonderfull port or Staple, to the amazement of the beholders to see so many great hulkes belonging to the Cittizens and Inhabitants of the towne arriue there , and within five or sixe dayes to be all vnladen and ready for a new voyage.

There is yearly builte there a great number of tall & warlike ships as wel for trade in Marchandise as for the war: Within this 25. or 30. yeares the town hath bin made greater(as wel in the circuit of the walls as in beautifull and faire building)by the halfe with a new church built where Saint *Anthonies* gate heretofore stood: It is flanked about with great bulwarks , that answering one na other makes it inpregnable: what with the waters about it and the industry of man, it is warranted towards the Sea with a long double pallisadoe from the East to the West,in which aboue a thousand great ships and innumerable of lesser sorts may safely lye out of daunger. There hath
beens

bene of long tyme two churches , the one called
Saint Nicholas the old , the other our Lady the
new.

To conclude this towne is a most ritch Store-
house, not onely for the Low-Countries , but in
a maner for all Christendome , where al thinges
necessary for the vse of man are as soon to be foud
as in al the world besids. *D. Adrianus Junius* in his
history of *Holland* hath writ certaine accrostique
verses in praise of it , which I thinke not vnsit to
bee here inserted both in lattin and English.

*A ureus, ut perhibent, quondam ab Ione perpluit imbar
Magnificis turgentem opibus Rhodon: horrea Romæ
Scaniam esse Ceres, victu ro munere pessit.*

T orsit et huc oculos facilis Deus ipse benignos,

E t me mactam opibus iussit, florereq; rebus

L etis: at circundor aquis, pigraq; palude

O bsite: roboreoq; solo stant culmina nixa.

D epactis altè trabibus, surgentia celo.

A liernansq; statis vicibus, maris estus aperti

Menia subcingit, qua parte exotica puppes.

V ellifera inuestant onera, exportantq; frequenti

M ercatu, Hesperias qua se dimittit in undas

B arbaraq; Edus pandit quâ littora Titan.

E xpedio, quos nostra tamen non area verrit,

L egifere cumulos Ceraris, genitalia dona,

G argara prouenta tanto non farris abundans.

I nferior fuerit, vel Momo indice, mecum,

C ontendit locuplete penu si Trinacris ora,

Æqualeis que ferax non Africal stipat acernos.

Ita

Marcellus

H orrorum et agnoscit me non male Belgica felix,
 O nusigetas, ut opes sic vita almenta ministro.
 R ecce ut quis sature similem me dixerit alio
 R obore defectos succum qua didit in artus.
 E ximia hinc adeo Cæsar me ferre coronam
 P eritus decus ac maius spectabile Iussit.
 M ateriem, ut lingua sotibondi variis aniplana.
 A lshowre of gold fell once from Ione, then say;
 M any command Rhodes' wealth. Sicilia
 S ay diuers was the Store-house unto Rome.
 T rue, once; but Ceres now is hether come;
 E uen she, and all the Deities have laid
 R itches on me. Be euer ritch they said:
 D rown'd is my seate thereof in fenny strand.
 A nd on wood-piles doe all my buildings stand:
 M y walls are washt with waues that ebbe and flow.
 B ut from those waues doth mine aduancement grow.
 E ach quarter of the world sends ships to me
 L aden with wares of worth, for vse, for eye.
 G reat is my gaine by trades; but greater yet
 I s that which by my vent of Corrie I gette.
 A ffrica, Sicilia and the Idian field
 S et parallels with me for that must yeeld.
 S uch is my state, recorded by fames hand,
 T o be the Store-house of all Netherland.
 O f all things man doth need (nay rather more)
 R itch, needy, here may all haue choyce and store.
 E uen as the stomachs sole digestion,
 H elps Mans whole forme with growth of flesh & bone.
 O ur worth thus tryde, made Cæsar for a Crowne
 V pon our sheeld, as badge of due renoune.
 S tay, now no mores but leue against our will
 E ternall matter for a purer quill.

They

They of *Amsterdam* made a great present of money to the Emperor *Maximillian* the first of that name , for the which hee graunted them leaue to beare an Imperiall Crowne vpon the Armes of their City , a dignity neuer granted to any Towne before. There is yet to bee seene in a glasse window of the old Church certaine purses painted with their mouths downeward , scattering gold and siluer , signifying this liberallity of the *Amsterdammers*.

All sorts of people of most nations haue recourse and free leaue to dwell in this towne: as *French*, *German*, *Italian*, *Spaniard*, *Portugesse*, *English*, *Scottish*, *Cymbrian*, *Sarmatian*, *Sweden*, *Dane*, *Norweghian*, *Liflander*, and other of the Septentrionall parts.

At the same time or shortly after that the *Anabaptists* domineerd in *Munster* , there was a commotion of the same kinde of people in this towne , who one night after they had beene at their priuate assembly , tooke armes and possest them-selues of the Market place and the Magistrates house , killing some Burgesses, and among the rest one Burguemaister, but they were repulst and caused to flye some here and some there , by Boates into *Freezeland* and other places : Some of them both men and women as they ranne vppe and down the streetes all naked were taken and executed after diuers and sundry fashions. An antient Citizen of this towne

towne hath also made these verses following in honour of his country.

*Hec illa est Battaux non ultima gloria gentis,
Amnis cui nomen, cui cataracta dedit,
Dilla prius Dammum, raris habitata colonis.
Cum contenta casis, rustic a vita fuit.
Hinc Amsterdam, iam facta celebrior, atq;
Fortuna crevit tempore nomen item:
Vrbs bene nota prope, atq; procul dictantibus oris
Dotibus innumeris suspicienda bonis.
Dives agri, dives pretiose vestis et aurii,
Ut pleno cornu copia larga beet.
Quod Tagus atq; Hermus vebit, et Paetolus in unum
Verè hoc congettum, dixeris esse locum.*

*Belgiaes bright glory we this towne may call
Which had the last name from the rjuers fall
VVhilom the name was *Dam*, the people such
As had they meat & clothes, thought they had much.
Hence hight it *Amsterdam*, and with the name
The Fortune hath increased and the fame
Tis known vnto far Coastes and Continents
And may be well so, for the good it vents.
Tis ritch in Corne, in Coyne, in Flesh, in Fish
And all abundance that the world can wish.
Breefely it is so ritch, it seemes to hold
All *Tagus*, *Hermus* and *Paetolus* gold.*

Goude.

*A*lthough the Historiographers do dispute much about the name of this town, some saying that it came frō a Lady so called, heretofore inheritrix of it, others from the golden leaues where-with the Steeple of their church was couered

uered to shew their ritches and magnificence: for *Goude* in the dutch tongue signifies gold, yet it seemes to me most probable, that it is deriuēd frō a certain water called *Goude*, beginning from the sluce of *Goude* neere vnto *Alphen*, where heretofore the *Romains* had their abode, calling it *Castra Albiniana*, running even to the riuers of *Rysse*, vpon the which at the entry of that water is the said town built. It is a strong town, populous and pleasant, enuironed with goodly feelds & farimes, strong wals and deep ditches, and within beautifullly furnished with faire houses, but especially vpon both sides of the hauen and the Market place: Abounding in all sorts of victuals by reasō of their commodious situation, and the continual passing of such infinite number of shippes, whereby they haue this aduantage, by reason of their riuers and chanels, that they may victual the selues and serue the Prouinces of *Holland*, *Zealand*, *Brabant* & others, the greatest part of their wealth cōming in by that meanes. The aire by reason it is far from the Seas more healthsome then any other part of the Prouince; there runs a chanell of fresh-water through every streeete of the towne, by reason whereof (here-tofore) there hath beene in this towne 305. Brewers, who serued all the rest of the Prouinces, their beere being called for the goodnessse of it the renew of *Goude*; but the neighbour townes (notwithstanding the goodnessse of it) haue takep that commodity

commodity from them. It hath a faire and spatiuous Market place in an Ouall forme, and in the middest thereof a great and magnificent State-house, which the Lady *Iaguelin Countesse of Holland* caused to be built, when at the pursuit of *Phillip Duke of Burgondy* (being abandoned by almost all the townes of *Holland*) shee was forced to retyre to the Castle of this towne; yet notwithstanding it seemes this State house was finished after her death, in the yeare of our Lord 1440. I haue seene at the *Hage* a chaire of wood, vpon the backe whereof their were two *A. A.* in gold, and these words **Trou aen din**. These two *A. A.* signifie *Gouda*, which is in Dutch *A.* of gold & **Trou aen din**, faithful to thee, which was the devise of the said Countesse, confessing that they of *Gouda* had beene alwayes faithfull and true vnto her: vnder the State-house is the Shambles of the towne, curiously seated vpon pillars not wrought by the hands of a simple Architect; and on the backe part is a high place built vpon the like pillars which is the place of execution, be it either beheading by the sword or otherwise. The parish-Church of this towne is very magnificent & esteemed to be greater then any one in the *Netherlands*, exceeding both in length and greatness the Archiepiscopal Church of *Cologne*, passing al beleefe in the beauty of glasse windoes, made by two brothers borne in this towne, whose equals in this art of painting haue not to this houre bin found

found: The 12. of January 1552. the steeple of this Church was burnt by thunder and lightning, of the date whereof D. Adrians Iuuius in his *Batavia* hath made this distique.

*LUX bIffena fVIt IanI hora vespere nona,
CVM sacra Iohannis VVLCano CorpVIT ædes.*

The tWeLfth of IanVarle SaInt Johns SpiRe,
At nIne a cLoCk was MVCH Impaird with fire.

The which mischieuous fire burnt nothing but the said steeple, and a part of the church, notwithstanding that it was enuiron'd with houses. But about an hundredth yeares before in the yeare of our Lord 1438. the 18. of August vpon Saint Lewis his day, the towne was wholy burnt, except three houses vpon the Hauen, the old ruines of them being yet to bee seene. At this time the old charters and priuiledges of this towne were burnt, wherevpon this distique was made.

*FLetibVs Id dIAICI qVIA GoVda CreMat
LVdoWICI.*

Sorrow allowde with sighes proclaines,
That *Lodowicks Goude* is all on flames.

It is not long since, that about halfe a league from the said towne were found diuers peeces of siluer with this circumscription on the one side, **HLVDOVICVS IMP.** and on the other

G

CXRIS

CXRISTIANA RELIGIO, which seeme to haue beeene coyned in the time of the Emperor Lewis the Debonaire , the sonne of the Emperor Charlemaine , and the Father of the Emperour Charles the bauld, who after he had settled Christian religion in those parts , gaue the Earldome of Holland to Thierry of Aquitaine , the first of that name.

There is mention made in the ancient charters and priuiledges of this towne, how Florentius the fift of that name Earle of Holland told a Knight called Nicholas van Cates, that this towne had beginning in the yeare 1272. Others, and among the rest Doctor Adrianus Junius 1262. notwithstanding that the said towne hath beeene knowne to haue beeene long time before, whereof many Gentlemen haue taken their names , and chiefly among the rest Thiery Vander Goude , one of the priuie councell to Earle William King of the Romaines , and the priuiledges granted to them of Vtrecht in the yeare 1252. shew the like. A quarter of a league out of the towne is yet to be seene the place where the Church stood, and is commonly called the old Church-yard, where during the Romish superstition , they vsed to goe on procession in Rogation weeke ; and likewise a way called the old Goude. But for that this place was too farre from the riuier of Iffell , the Inhabitants for their more commodity remooued from their former dwelings to the place where the Towne

now stands.

The freedome and iurisdiction of this Towne at the beginning was no more then the compasse of it within the portes and walls, with very little land without , but was afterward in the yeare of our Lord 1484. much amplified by the Emperour *Maximillian* the first , and the Arch-duke *Philip* his sonne, with at least a league of land in compasse on both sides the riuier of *Yssell*.

The gouernment of this towne appertained heretofore to the Earles of *Blois*, Lords of the same, and was seated in the center or middest of the sayd Countie : *John of Beaumont* Earle of *Blois* by his wife , was made Lord of it and *Schoonhouen* with their dependances, by his brother *William the Good* Earle of *Holland* , to augment his reuenews, in the yeare 1506 who by the consent of his brother , instituted the first payments and rights of customes, wch the houses and sluces where hee received his right : hee enlarged and much beautified the Castle of the sayd towne , the which long time after was chosen by the Estates of *Holland* (as a place very strong) for the keeping of the charters , priuileges and lawes of their Countie ; which Castle / except the Tower where their charters were kept) was in the yeare 1577. demolished, at which time there were many others throwne downe in the Low-countries.

John of Beaumont Lord of Blois, died in the yeare 1456. leauing one onely sonne likewise named *John*, who being a Knight of the Teutonique or Dutch order, went into *Prussia* against the Infidels, and there died, leauing two sonnes, *John* and *Guy*, Earles of *Bloys* and of *Soyson*.

John of Chastillon Lord of Goude, riche and strong, issued by his father from the Earles of *Holland*, and by his mother from the Kings of *France*, married Madam *Mathilda* Dutchesse of *Gelders* and Countesse of *Zutphen*, at that time when the houses of *Bronchorst* and *Heeckers* assai-ed to shutte out the layd Lady from her patri-moniall inheritance. To remedie the which the Earle of *Blois* came into *Geldres*, accompanied by many Lords and Knights, and a good troope of souldiers besieging *Wagheningen* and *Groens-voerdt*, which he tooke, and afterwards in the right of the Lady his wife, was receiued into *Arn-hem* and acknowledged for Lord and Prince. This Lord and Lady as Dukes of *Gelders*, gaue priuiledge to the Citizens of *Goude*, to saile with their Marchandize through-out the Dutchie of *Geldres* and Earledome of *Zutphen* freely, with-out eyther taxe or toll. This priuiledge was giuen in the towne of *Arnhem*, in the yeare of our Lord 1372.

John of Chastillion dyed in the yeare 1381. without children, leauing all his goods to his bro-
ther *Guy of Blois*, who married *Mary* the daughter
of

of the Earle of Namur (by whom hee had one sonne called Lewis Earle of Dunois , who dyed young at Beaumont) the two and twenty of December 1397. After whose death the right line of John of Blois was extinct; so that the Signeuries of Goude and Schoonhouen, with their dependances (which were called the *Baisage* of the countie of Blois) returned to the county of Holland , in the time of *Albert of Bauaria*: notwithstanding *Guy of Blois* left a bastard called *John of Blois* Lord of Treslon and Henault, who (as the history of the Netherlands makes mention) had by his wife six sons.

It is apparent that the townes of *Goude*, *Dordrecht*, *Harlem*, *Delft*, and *Leyden*, with the Knights and nobles of the country, represented the Estates of Holland and Westfrieland long before the towne of *Amsterdam* was receiued for a member, as it appeareth by diuers records and letters of state, past vnder the seales of the said fife townes, together with the iniuries that they of *Amsterdam* haue done to them of *Goude* vpon the same. The said towne of *Goude* for the good order which they haue alwaies held in discipline and Scholasticall instruction hath brought forth many great & learned personages, to their eternall fame: as *Henry* and *John of Goude*, whom *Trithemius Abbot of Spanheim* puts in ranke of the rarest writers. *William Herman of Goude*, whom *Erasmus Roterodamus* in his Epistles calls *his delight*, a most excellent Poet and Historiographer. *Hermanus Goudanus* a great

Diuine. *Jacobus Goudanus* a famous Poet : *Theodorus Gerardi*, *Reinerius Suoy* a Phisi-ion and historiographer, who haue all written learned workes worthy to be consecrated to posterity. But *Cornelius Aurelius* likewise borne in this towne surpast them all in excellent Poesie, as appeareth by the Lawrel crowne that the Emperor *Maximillian* the first sent him by his orator *Stephanus of Crocouia*. It was he that first controlled *Gerard of Nymegen* in his booke that he writh of the true situation of *Bataua or Holland*, betweene the Hornes of the Rhine, which the said *Gerard of Nymegen* would haue attributed to the *Betuwe*, a part of *Gelderland*; wherein the said *Aurelius* liuely expresses the honor of the *Hollanders*, who in his youth was brought vp by that so much renowned *Erasmus of Rotterdam*, being begotten at *Goude*, but by remooue of dwelling borne and brought vp at *Rotterdam*.

There are many other learned & famous persons sprung from this towne, too long here to rehearse, of whom *Iustus Lypsius*, *Ianus Gruterus*, and *Dominicus Baudius* of *Lille in Flanders*, haue amply written in their workes. Notwithstanding that throughout all the townes of the Netherlands many bloody decrees haue beeene executed for religion on both parts, yet they of this towne haue bin so moderate even to great Papists their neighbors and in their power, that in a hundredth years & more there haue bin but three executed vpon those placarts or decrees, whereof one was an *Anabaptist*, who being secretly

secretly aduertised by the Magistrat that he should retire himselfe, yet hee came and rendred himselfe into the hands of the officer : wheteby it may appeare that they of *Goude* haue euer detested tyran-nie and persecution, beleeuing that it belongs on-ly to God to command the conscience.

E N C H V T S E N.

THIS towne of *Enchuyſen* hath taken name from the fewnesse of houses it had at the first, being by little and little become a great towne, as is to be ſene at this day : this word *Enckle huyſen* ſigni-fying little or ſimple houses. It is a faire towne and by the naturall ſituation very ſtrong, oppoſed to the rigor of the ſea, ſtanding vpon a corner of the land, their traffique by ſea makes them riche and opulent, it is for the moft part built of faire mafon-rie, hauiing very few houses of wood, for feare of fire, which they haue once or twice before had ex-perience of ; for you may read in the *Annales of Holland*, that in the yeare of our Lord 1297. the Lords of *Arkell & Putten* burnt it all, and yet within twenty yeares after it was made greater by the halfe, for all the ſalt pitts that were along the ſea banke and the marshes behind, are now within the walls, with many faire gardens & fish-ponds. There are two paſſages out to ſea, and three hauens, at one of the which entrances there is a great tower, wherevpon is engrauen a Lattin diſtique made by *D' Adrianus Junius*, vpō the attempt y *Charles* the laſt

Duke of *Gelders* made for the surprize of it that he
might get an entrance into *Holland*, it expresses
the time of the attempt, and is this.

*EnChVfaM InsIdHIs taCtIs svb noCte sILentI
Obi Vere adnI Xa est GeLrICa perfida.*

The trecherous GeLDrols soVght by Violent Might
T haVe tane EnchVIsen, through the Vayle of night.

This town is rich in salt pits, the Inhabitants fetch-
ing grosse salt from *Brouage* by *Rochel*, or in *Spaine*,
and some-times from the salt Islands where they
haue it for nothing, and after boile it again, and re-
fine it, multiplying it with sea-water brought them
in boates, taking the heate away & making it white
fit for the table, their are as sufficient store of slu-
ces in this town and about it for the passage of sea-
water as in *France* or *Spaine* but the sharpnesse of
the sunne is not of that force to congeale and har-
den it as in other places ; heretofore they made
great abundance of salt of the ashes of turues &
sea-water, after ſy manner of making of salt-peeter
at this day, which they call *Silt-souſe*, whereof they
make a great traffick : but ſince that they haue tra-
ded to *Spaine* and *France*, & from thence brought
in their great ſhippes what quantity the will, this
maner of making it is come to nothing, it beeing
vnpossible ſy that which they made in diuerſe pla-
ces ſhould be ſo good as that which is made of the
pure ſea-water. This towne may very fitly be ca-
led *Neptunes ſcate*, for that their ſhips paſſe all the
ſeas

seas of the world , and haue had the honor to car-
ry and bring backe the Emperor in diuerte of his
expeditions, and likewise sundry times King Philip
his sonne ; and since Anne of Austria his wife the
daughter of the Emperor Maximilian the second.
They carry in their armes three herrings argent
and two stars or , in a field Azure , as a fatall and
certaine Augure presaging that after the manner
of herrings they shold cut through all seas , and
trade to the one and other pole, which at this time
they doe : In this towne dwelt Doctor Paludanus
an exquisite Phisition and great gatherer together
of strange and rare antiquities , to such an Infinite
number that they could hardly bee seene peece by
peece in three daies , the maruelous workes of na-
ture as well proceeding from the land as the sea ,
and the secret workes of God being therein to bee
contemplated & admired , but I vnderstand since ,
a great part of them haue bin sould to the Lant-
grau of Hessen .

HORNE.

A bout the yeare 1316. in the time of Count
William the third of that name called the
good Earle of Holland, Zeeland, Henault and West-
freezeland this towne tooke his little beginning in
this manner : When the towne of Veronne neere
Aickmar was destroyed by the Frisons , there
was a great iluce in the ditch where at this day
the

the market place of the sayd towne stands which was called *Roeſtein* by the which the country people entred into the ſea with their barkeres. It happened that three brothers citizens of Hambourgh came and went thither with ſhippes laden with beere, who caused three high houses of ſtone to be built there for the *Frifons*, for the *Danes* came thither ordinarily with oxen, kine, horses and other marchandise, paſſing the ſea with their little ſhips, from the *Cimbrique Churfonesus*, or the country of *Holſtein*, ſo that from time to time by little and little it began to augment in buildings, & firſt became a village, afterwardes a towne, and at laſt a good city: one of theſe three houses remained entire 220. years after, vntill the yeare 1430. The other two beeing ruined were builte againe but not with ſo great ſtones as this third.

There is ſome diuerty of opinion about the etymologie of the name of *Horne*, which ſignifies as well a hunters horne as otherwise, ſome ſay it is of the hauen of the towne that turnes in forme of a little horne; others ſay that this ſame place was full of bogges, where now the ditches and walls of the towne are, and that there grew there certaine plants in great quantity in forme of a horne, the which beeing cut either aboue or below one might winde as of a corner.

The ſtreete of the ſaid towne that is called the *New Dam*, wherethe woodmongers and ſhoemakers dwell, and wherethe currie boates arriue was made

made in the time of the Count William when there was not water enough without the Shire of Horne, but that the great shippes of Denmarke and Hambourg were forced to stay at the sea ditch, and therefore they caused a little long ditch to bee made which they called the *New Dam*, beginning at the great ditch a good distance from the mouth of the sea, from whence they brought their horses and oxen to the towne. Albeit this is now within the towne; fairely built, and called the *New Damme*.

In the yeare of our Lord 1350. Duke William of Bauaria the sonne of the Emperour Lodowick and Marguerite Countesse of Holland gave to the Burgeses of Horne as large and ample priuiledges as they had giuen to them of Medenblick which to this day they enjoy. There is a streete in the said towne called Heer Gerits Landt so called of Gerard of Hemskerke who caused a faire house to bee built in a large garden now ful of houses, the which Gerard died in the sayd towne in the yeare of our Lord 1398. after hee had serued Duke Albert in his wars against the Frisons.

In the time of the Lady Isqueline Countesse of Holland &c. certaine townes of West-Freeland rebelled against her, and called in Philippe Duke of Burgundie the Sonne of her Aunt, unwilling to bee governed any longer by a woman, wherevpon grew great warres, the Kennement taking part with their Princess, and making warres against

against the Waterlanders, and East Frisians, the Hornois by reason of their ritches and great traffick that they had from North to South, being growne proud. It happened at this time that a young man of the said towne, the sonne of one of the cheefest merchants called *Ian Lambrechts Gruyf*, being in the towne of *Goude*, where the Countesse *Jacqueline* kept her residence, seeing the said Countesse passe by, said, without thinking any hurt: *It is great pity and shame to use so noble a Dame in this sort, as if she were a common woman.*

These words were worse taken then they were meant. Whereupon hee was committed to prison. *Lambert Gruyff* hearing of his sonnes restraint, posted thether with a good summe of money to redeeme him. Hauing treated with the Judges, and presented this money, they gaue him good words, telling him that his sonne should not dye, but should be onely lead to the place of execution: Whereas the executioner drawing out his sword, the Countesse should crye out, which should cause the heads-man to staye, and so his sonne should bee freed.

The father was somewhat comforted with this answer, and seeing there was no other meanes, hee recommended the cause vnto God. The sonne being vpon the Scaffold, and the executioner having drawne his sword, the Countesse made no shew of crying out, so as this poore young man

man was vnjustly executed , wherewith the father being much moued, he sayd vnto himselfe, being vnderstood by some other . *Theu shalt not remaine Contesse of Holland neither shalt thou hereafter enioye that Country in peace.* And therevpon he returned with his money to his owne houle . Beeing come to Horne hee acquainted the Magistrates and the Bourgers with the wrong which the Contesse had done vnto his sonne , in the towne of Goude , wherevpon a councell was held of all the chiefe of the towne, who concluded ioyntly never more to acknowledge her for their Princesse, and to fortifie themselues against her . The father of this young man that was executed , full of discontent and desire of reuenge, did giue or lend a great sum of money, to beginne the fortification of the towne.

And this beeing in the yeare 1427. they began to compasse in this towne with goodly walls and deepe and large ditches . Doctor *Adrianus Junius* (a curious sercher out of Antiquities, as appeeres by his history of *Battavia*) was borne in that town, sonne to *Peter de Iouge* a Bourguemaster . This towne abounds with all sorts of victualls, halfe of it all along the sea , is defended with good palissadoes, and banks, made of a small grasse which they call *Vlyer*, in Latin *Alga*, wherewith most of the bankes in that quarter of *Westfrisland* are armed, for that it settles close together, and doth not rot in a long time , and being rotten it becomes firme earth

earth. They gather shippes ladings of this grasse in a certaine season of the yeare , in the sea about the Island of *Wyer singhe*, from the which it is named , and they keepe great heaps thereof in store, to repaire their bankes at neede when as they are any way decaied . It is strange that is reported of this herbe , that wild swannes at a lowe water pull it out of the botome of the sea , the which floting vpon the water, staies in a certaine place , whereas they goe to gather it . This Island of *Wyer singhe* is not farre from that of *Texel*, nor consequently from *Enchuyzen*, *Medenbilck* nor *Horne* , the which besides all other delights which it yeelds, brings forth abundance of great Skirrit rootes, as delicate à meate as can bee presented before a King , wherein *Plinie* reports that the Emperor *Tiberius* did so delight, as hee caused them to bee brought out of *Germanie* to *Rome*.

ALCMAR.

THIS towne is three leagues distant from *Horne*, where ends the iurisdiction of the *Cannefates*, or *Kennemers* in the countrie language: It is in a manner enironed round about with diuers great Lakes , the which are made by the brookes which fall from the sandie Downes, so as in my opinion this name was giuen it by reason of the multitude of these Lakes , the which in the *Cymbrians* tonguc they call *Meren*, as if they would

would say *Almeer*; and some in Latin call it *Almeria*. There are tenne of these Lakes, the which by Sluses and Mills to draine out the water, vpon hope of greater profit, haue beene laide drie, partly at the charge of the Lords of Brederode, and Egmont, as also by *Thierry Teyling* a Receyuer and other good Bourgers of *Alcmar*; the names of which Lakes thus recovered, were *Bergen*, conteyning 1200. Acres of ground, *Daele*, *Veronne*, *Suyn*, *Bouckler*, *Heyulen*, *Gropper*, *Temple*, *Argillar* and the Lake behind. There are yet five remayning, that of *Diepee Voere*, *Scherme*, *Byems* and that of *waerd*: the which they haue no meaning to lay dry, by reason of their depth, and the benifit they reape by the fresh water-fish which they yeelde. They say that this towne was first founded by *Agill* King of *Frisland* a Godly man, nothing resembling his impious father *Radbod*, who mocking at the Saints in Paradise, having demanded what was become of his predecessors which had dyed Infydells, and answere being made him that they were in hell, going to the Font to bee baptized by the Bishoppe of *Soiffons*. hee retired backe saying, that after his death hee would goe where his Parents were. Of whome these rough verses were made.

O Iocus, ò dirum et tibi formidabile semper
Elogium, Radbode, tuum post tristia fata.

O ieast, and disniall memory withall,
(*Radbode*) for thee , and thy dire funerall.

This *Adgill* , raygned in *F:island* in the yeare
720:whose lymits were very great, he founded the
towne of *Alcmar* but it doth not appere by any
Annales, when it was walled in , yet of late yeares
they haue descouered the foundation of a Castle,
which *Petrus Nannius* a learned Historiographer
borne in the same towne affirmes that hee hath
seene : the question is if this castle were built by
King *Adgill* , and if it were called *Alcmar* , which
town (the *Frasons* hauing ruined some 450. yeares
since) is now wel fortifid with goodly ditches, &
mighty walles, flanked with nine great Bulwarks,
which haue beene made within these 35. yeares,
after that the *Spaniards* had besieged it , battred it
and giuen maine assaults , were in the end forced
to raise their siege with dishonour and losse, the
Bourgers , yea the women and children shewing
themselues as courragious and resolute to defend
their rampars , as any martiall men could haue
done, hauing a late president of the Duke of *Al
uas* cruelty against them of *Harlem* after their
yeelding . It is a faire and pleasant towne, and ex
ceedingly well built, furnished with fish and fowl
at an easie rate, by reason of the Lakes: They haue
great abundance of butter,cheese,beefe,mutton
and conies , the ayre is holesome and the situati
on pleasing,hauing goodly medowes round about
it.

Besides the castle aboue mentioned, there were two others not farre from thence to stoppe the incursions of the *Frisons*, who did annoy *Holland* daylie; which two castles *Martin van Rossem* Marshall of the camp to Charles Duke of Gueldres did burne attid ruine some three score and tenne yeares since. About a thousand paces from the sayd towne, in olde time was the towne of *Veronna*, the which was faire, spatiouse and well peopled; of great welth, and the Metropolitaine of all the base *Frisons*, whereof at this day there is nothing to bee seene, but the riunes, the foundations whereof giue good testymonie what it hath beene.

In the fieds of *Veronna* (which bee verie fertill in corne) is a village called *Saint Pancrat*. Wee must beleue that this towne of *Veronna* hath beene the chiese of all the base *Frisons*, the *Fierbrand* of warre and all combustions against the *Hollanders*, to whom they were neere neighbours: and for their trecherie and breach of faith were often assayled by the Princes of *Holland*, so as in the end, *John Earle of Holland*, hauing conceiuied an irreconciliable hatred against them, caused it to bee razed to the grounde, and plowed vppe, forbidding them euer to build it vp againe, for the ruining whereof hee drewe in the *English*, to whom hee gaue it in prey: the sayd towne hauing beene deliuered vnto him by the treason of *Phobe Bourguemaster* thereof,

H who

who had sold it for a boote full of siluer, whose
sepulcher, (being cast alme into a hole, and cov-
ered with dung) is yet to bee seene in a towre
of these ruined castles, the which is at this daie
called *ghobes tower*. The Historie of the de-
struction of this towne, (the which a certaine
Preest hath written) hath beene for these many
yeares kept in the cloyster of Henloo, but I knowe
not what is become thereof since it was ruined
in these last troubles. William Goudan Schoole-
fellow to Erasmus of Rotterdam in his Historie
which hee hath written of Hiero a Scottishman
who was slaine by the Danes, speaking of this
towne saith.

*Quos prisci Frisios olim dixerunt minores,
Arctoo a fluvio, pelagiq; venitis ab ora,
Tunc vobis Verona caput, nunc campus et arua &c.*

You, whom old writers lesser Frisons call
Come from the Northren coasts the first of al,
Then Veron was your head, that now lies waste &c.

In an other place he faith.

— *Frisios, si quando bella vocabant
Dux Verona fuit ac tanta gloria gentis.*

— When vnto warres the Frisons went
Verona was their guide, and ornament.

Where.

Whereby it doth plainely appeare that this towne of Veronna hath beeene verie famous. But whie the *Annales* haue made so base a mention thereof, I can yeldē no other reason, but that it might either bee through the ignorance of writers, or for the great malice and hatred they bare against this towne, the memorie whereof they desired to haue extinct.

This inscription doth witnessse the yeare of her destruction. *ECCE CADIT MATER frisiae 1303.* There are yet two Belles to bee scene that were cast in the sayd towne of Veronna, the one in the village of Valkenooge, and the other in the Cittie of London in England.

The rights of fishing which the sayd towne hath had, in all the Lakes, the Rhine and the Meuse, which at this daie they call Veronna, beeing annexed to the reuenues of the Princes of Holland, giue good testymonic how ritch and mightie it hath beeene: and the accounts which are held of the territorie of the sayd towne, which they call the accountes of Veronna, doe well witnessse it. The seale of the sayd towne hath beeene found within these fiftie yeares; in which was grauen an Eagle looking vppe to heauen, with the winges displayed, and on the side of it a sworde, with this inscription.
SIGILLVM CIVIVM DE VRO-
NELGEYST.

There was about a league and a halfe from *Alcmar*, a good part of the countrie called *La Sype*, twise or thrice drowned, vntill that the well affected Bourgers, with the helpe of manie Noblemen, Gentlemen, and others, both of *Holland* and *Brabant*, had (with their great charge) recouered it, and fortesfied it with so good bankes, as they haue no more cause to feare any inondation, whereof they haue made a fertill countrie, fit both for tillage and pasture, with many goodlie farmes. Although that *Adrianus Junius* would make *Horne* the Metropolitaine of *West-Frisland*, yet this towne of *Alcmar* hath the first place and the first voice, in the Estates of the sayd Prouince.

ME D E N B L I C.

Medenbic is seated vpon the sea, in the farthest part of *North-Holland*; two leagues and a halfe from *Echinsen*; it hath a port made by art, fortesfied with that sea grasse aboue mentioned; a safe retreate for shippes in fowle weather, hauing a stronge castle. It was quite burnt by the *Fryns* in the yeare of our Lord and *Sainte* *I* *2* *9* *q*; and the castle was so long besieged, as they were forced for to eate horses.

(*The ignorant multitude bold in opinion that the Fabulous Medea gave the name, and that*

her Image of brasse guilt, beeing sette vpon an heigh eminent place, did serue as a sea marke to all saylers : Also when as the Sunne did shine vpon this Image they did call vppe their seruants to worke, crying *Medeeblinckt* (*Medee-sbynes*) and that thereof it tooke the name of *Medenblyck*.

They hold that King *Radbode*, who(as wee haue saied) went from the font when hee should haue beene baptized, held his Court there. It hath within 34. yeares beeene so fortifyed with walles and bulwarkes as it is now held impregnable ; the country about it beeing intrencht with ditches, is full of medowes fit to fat cartell it is well furnished with victualls, and good cheape.

E D A M.

THAT which at this day is called *Edam*, was in olde time named *Redam* of a current of wa-
ter which is called *Re vry rde*, the which running about the *Curch*, fell by a Sluse, (which they call *Damme*) into the great chanell of the towne, which goes vnto the sea, that is to say, the Sluse of *rde*. There is a certaine village in the midest of this water, called *Middelye*. The towne is at this present well walled in, and ditcht, it is famous for the good cheese which is ma' e there, it hath a long hauen, to the which there belongs many great and goodly shippes, which are built there

euery yeare , beeing as stately and of as great charge as any in Holland or Zeeland bee it either for warre or Marchandise.

In the yeare of our Lord 1404. some women of this towne going in barkes to feed their cattell in the neere pastures of Purmermeer, they did often see at the ebbing of the water , a sea-woman playing in the water , whereat in the beginning they were afraied , but beeing accustomed to see it often , they incouraged one an other , and with their barkes entred into this water , into the which shee was come at a full sea , and could not finde the waie out againe : these women having descouered her , made with their boates towardes her , and the water beeing not deepe ynough for her to diue vnto the bottome , they tooke her by force , drewe her into a boate and carried her to Edam , where in time shee grew familiar , accustoming her selfe to feede of ordynarie meates : They of Harlem desired much to haue her , to whom shee was sent , and liued some fifteene yeares : shee never spake , seeking often to gette againe into the water , you may reade this discourse at large in the History of the Netherlands . This towne is two leagues equally distant as well by sea as by land from Horne .

MONIG
prolificke & florishing, equall wth oþer towne

MONICKENDAM.

This towne on the South-side lookes towards, the Ile of *Mark*, which is opposite vnto it: the sea therein reasonably still, for that it lies vnder the *Lee* of the sayd Iland: It is not verie spacious, and towardes the Land it is walled and ditcht. It takes the name of a Lake neere vnto it called *Monicker-meere*, the which beeing at this daie defended with bankes, is made a sea, whereas great shippes lie safely, beeing couered with that Land. The armes of this towne are a Monke clad in blacke, holding a mase in his hand whereby wee may conclude that both the Lake and the towne tooke their names from a Monke, but why or what hee was, it is not, knowne. This towne was built in the yeare of our Lord and Sauiour 1297. When as the *Frsions* came thether with a fleete of shippes to goe and succor the Bishoppe of *V'recht*, it is but a league from *Edam*.

PURMERENDE.

This towne stands in the midest of Moores, lying at the end of the *Purmer* sea, where is a Sluce, by the which they of the towne sayle towardes *Edam*, *Monickendam* and other places that border vpon the sayd sea, on the other side

there is nothing but Lakes , which coast the townes of *Ryp*, *Graft*, *Wormer*, euен vnto *Alcmar*. In these three Bourroughes , they are ritch men which employ themselues most at sea , as well in fishing for herring as in trade of marchandise. At *Wormer* they make abundance of good byscuit, which they carry to sell in all the townes of *Holland*, *Zeeland* and *Frisland* , for the prouision of their shippes.

This towne is verie small ; it hath beene fortifiēd during these last warres , against the towne of *Amsterdam* , the which in the beginning of the troubles held the Duke of *Aluas* party , but this was allied to the townes of *Alcmar*, *Horne*, *Enchuyzen*, *Medenblick*, *Edam*, *Monickendam*, with other places of *West-Frisland*, against whom the *Spaniards* could not preuaile , but lost many men in this watrish countrie , the which is rightly called *Waterland* : in the which are the sayd townes of *Purmerende* , the three Boroughes aboue mentioned, and many other villages.

This towne was first built by a priuate person, but verie ritch, the which came afterwardes with the castle to the Earles of *Egmont* , and ioynes vnto his hauen vpon *Alcmar* side : It is verie cheape lyuing there, by reason of the abundance of flesh and fish.

MVDEN.

The towne of *Muden* is seated at the mouth of the riuier of *Vecte*: some fortie yeares since it was but a poore paltrie village, feeling then the miseries, which it had endured by the burning and spoiles of the Duke of *Guelders*, but within two yeares it was repaired. Since the last troubles (yea within these twelve yeares) it hath beene wholy finished and beautified, with ramparts, goodly bridges and faire houses: It hath a strong castle vpon the gulphe whereas the *Vecte* runnes into the *Zuyderzee*. This castle is famous by the taking of *Floris* the fift Earle of *Holland*; who hauing forced the wife of a Knight called *Gerard van Velsen*, was (by the conspiracie of many noble men of *Holland*) taken, being a Hawking, and carried into this castle, thinking to transport him from thence into *England*, there to end his dayes, and to call boine Earle *John*, who had married the Kings daughter: but they found no opportunitie to effect it: besides the commons of the *Waterlanders* did rise of all sides to succour him; the which the conspirators finding, meaning to carry him by land into some other countrie, they ledde him from thence; but as they were egerly pursued; *Van Velsen* being loth to abandon his prisoner, whom hee had mounted vpon a paltrie Iade, comming to leape over a ditch (as all the country is full of trenches) the horse falling, overthrew the

the Earle into the ditch. *Van Velsen* (seeing that he could no longer keepe him,) with a furious desire of reuenge, gave him eightene wounds with his sword , whereof hee died vpon the mount of *Naerden*, whether the pesants carried him *Van Velsen* and the other conspirators saued themselves in the castle of *Croenenburg*, where they were taken and grieuously punished: The Lords of *Amstel*, *Woerden*, and some others, escaped, and wandred long vp and downe. The Siegnior of *Nyuct* is captaine of this castle of *Muyden*, with a good gar-
rison well prouided of all things.

NAERDEN.

Although that this towne hath suffered much, being first ruined by that warlike Prelate the Bishop of *Vtrecht*, of the house of *Arckel*, who changed the place of situation, and did cause them to build it where it now stands, being a faire and a strong towne, the which we may iustly say is but a shopp of Weauers, whereas they make great abundance of very fine cloath. The houses of this towne are very faire, being newly built within foure and thirtie yeares. For the Duke of *Alua* meaning to bee reuenged of the *Hollanders*, (who were for the most part revolte, by reason of his tyrannie,) he sent *Dons Frederick* his sonne therewith an armie: who approaching neere vnto the towne of *Naerden*: the Bourguemaister & councell of the towne, went forth to meeete him, and to pre-
sent

sent him the Keyes of therowne: when being entered with his troops, the Bourgers seeking to giue them all the contentment they could deuise: the Spaniards (contrary to their faith and promise) fell vpon them, and murthered a great number (whom they had caused to retire into a church) in colde bloud, forced and deflowered the wifes and virgins, spoiled the towne, and having carried away their bootie, they set it on fire; the which was a good president for the other townes of Holland: by the which the townes of *Harkem* and *Altemar* tooke example, the first being as cruelly intreated after their yeelding, and the other so incouraged to defend themselves, as after a siege of sixe weekes and diuerse assaults, the spaniards were forced to retire to their dishonor and losse. This towne of *Naerden* is the chife of the Bayliwicke of *Goeland*, which the Bishops of *Vrech*t haue often pretended to belong vnto them, but since it is annexed to the reunewes of *Holland*.

GORRICHOM.

THIS towne of *Gorckum* or *Gorrichom*, from a small beginning, is grown to the grearnesse and state wherein you see it at this day, for it takes his name from poore Fisherian, who had their lodgings or cabins along the riuе of *Lingen*, vntill issynges with the *Mense* and *Wabaly* who by reason of their potencies, were in consequence called *Gorckens* whom *John of Lachel* the seventh Baron

of

of that race, Lord of the countrie of *Arkel*, caused to come and dwell behinde and about his castle, where by degrees hee built a good towne, the which he walled in about the yeare 1230. And to the end they should retaine their name of *Gorrikens*, hee called this towne *Gorrichom*, as much to say. (*hom* or *beym*, in old time signifying a house or aboade) as the dwelling of these *Gorrikens*. There is in this towne a great market of fish, fowle, and all other prouision needfull for the life of man, wheroof they make a great trade, as well into *Babant*, as other places, which doth much inrich the towne: for the Bourgers themselves are both merchants, marriners and factors, one man alone supplying the place of three: from the top of the highest steeple you may see in a cleere day two and twenty walled townes, besides bourroughs and villages, which are very many, being a pleasant sight to behold; Neere unto it is the Champlain countrie where (as they lay) *Hercules Altemanicus* did campe. Wherupon they call all that quarter the country of *Hercules*, the which the common people did afterwards terme *Herkele*, and from that to *Arkel*: when the said towne was obscured by the house of *Arkel*, by reason of the continuall warres which their Lords made against the Earles of *Holland*.

Charles Duke of *Bourgongne* caused a goodly castle to be builte there vpon the riuere, neare vnto the Port of *Dordrecht*, the which since these last troubles

troubles hath beeene razed and fortified after an other manner; so as there remaines nothing but a place for the paiment of the custome: it is so fortified with twelve bulwarkes, besides halfe moones and counterfaips without it, together with that abundance of water, as one would say it were impregnable. It is made halfe bigger then it was twenty yeares since: the riuier of *Linghen* runnes through the middest of it, being alwayes full of ships: it falls into the *Meruve*, and mingles it selfe with the riuers of *Wahal* and *Meuse*: all which together passe before *Dordrecht*, *Rotterdam*, *Delfs-hauen*, *Schiedam* and the *Briele*, where it falles into the *Brittish sea*. Maister *Ihon Harie Chanoine* of the Chapell at the *Hage* in *Holland*, was borne in this towne; hee was so great a louer of pietie, vertue, and learning, as during his life he sought out with great care, diligence and cost) all bookees, in all languages and faculties. When he came to reside at the *Hage*, hee brought so great a number of bookees with him, as the people thought there were not so many to be found in all *Holland*: wherewith he made a goodly Library, the which he did augment with great care euen to his dying day, which was in the yeare 1532. Wherof he madethe Emperor *Charles the fift* his heire, on his deth bede, his godsonne orphelid to god and to goddesse *MARY*.

Although this towne bee out of the limits of the Countie of *Holland*, beyond the riuier of *Wahal*,

Wahal, on Brabant side, right against the strong castle of *Louestein*, hauing a little lower on the other banke the towne of *Gorchom*, the which in ancient time did belong vnto the Earles of *Horne*, which the King of Spaine did confiscale, and since it was quite burnt : but the Estates of *Holland* having seazed thereon, and fortified it with good rampars, bulwarkes and ditches, it hath beene new-built, and is made a faire towne, where the Estates doe entertaine an ordinary garrison, with a Captaine superintendent.

Of late yeares the Estates (to cut of all controuersie touching the iurisdiction of the fayde Towne) agreed with the Lady *Walburge Countesse of Moers* and *Nieuwenaert*, widdow to *Philip of Montmorency* the last Earle of *Horne*, who sold them the proprietie of the said Towne, with the castle and territorie of *Alena*, not farre from thence, beeing in ancient time all drowned, but now it is a countrie full of good pastures : So these two peeces of *Worcom* and *Alena*, are annexed to the reunewes of the Countie of *Holland*, where-with it is so much augmented. There is an other *Worcum* in Frisland vpon the sea, not farre from *Hindelopen*, the which hath the title and priuiledge of a towne, although it bee but a Borough without any walles, but it is great, and almost three thousand paces long.

HEVS-

HEVSDEN.

IS a reasonable faire towne and well buile, situa-
ted on *Brabant* side, vpon the riuier of *Wahall*,
with a goodly castle, where the Gouernors do re-
side, the last of which was *Floris of Brederode*, Sieg-
nior of *Cloetinge*, brother to the Lord of *Brederode* late
deceased, who left one sonne the only heire of
all the house of *Brederode*. The Siegnior of *Loeren*
commands there now for the Estates. It was long
vnder a priuate Lord. They of *Brabant* pretended it
to be of their iurisdiction, but *Holland* hath held it
vnto this day. It hath a large command.

EEERDAM.

THIS towne is small, yet walled in, standing vpa
on the bankes of the riuier of *Lingen*; it hath
beene so often ruined in the old warres, as they
haue had no great care to repaire it, so as it is of
small moment, it belongs to *Philip of Nassaw* now
Prince of *Orange*, Earle of *Buren*, and hath a castle
which is still maintained.

HENCLOM.

Hencлом is a towne feated also vpon the riuier
of *Lingen*, opposite to *Leerdam*: it is a little
towne and very ancient, but goes to decaye.
It hath an olde Castle which they saye was
built by *Hercules Alemanicus*, but G.O.D best
knowes howe true it is. The Lordes of this
tow

little towne are descended from *Otto*, the yonger sonne to *John* the eight Lord of *Arkel*, who gaue him this Siegneurie in his life time.

ASPEREN.

AS situated vpon the banke of the same riuier of *Lingen*, which the Inhabitants call *Lyeuen*, that is as much to say as *Loue*, for that the stremme runs so gently. In the yeare 1516. it was grieuously afflicted by the *Geldrois*, who being accompanied by some rebels and mutinous *Hollanders*, besieged it, and in the end tooke it by assault, notwithstanding all the valiant resistance of the besieged, whom they put to the sword, and set fire of the towne, not sparing the very Churches, into the which the women and children were retired, whom they intreated so barbarously, as *Turkes* in their greatest fury could not haue exceeded them.

OVDE-WATER.

THIS wort signifieth Old-waters, which they terme in Latine *Aquas veteres*, it is a reasonable good towne, and hath riche Bourgers in it: it stands like vnto *Goude*, vpon the riuier of *Rysell*, a league from *woerden*, betwixt which townes they sowe great abundance of hempe, wherewith they make ropes, cables and netts for fishing, which is the chiefe worke of the poorer sort, & the greatest profit

profit of the richer. This towne was besieged by the Lord of Hierges for the Duke of Alua, and valiantly defended, but in the end it was taken by assault, whereas the Spaniards after they had vsed their accustomed cruelties, set fire of it, so as it is not yet repaired.

ROTTERDAM.

R otterdam is situated neere vnto the Meuse, vpon the mouth of the channell which they call Rotter, where-vnto adding Dam (which is a Scluse) it makes Rotterdam, the Scluse of Rotter. Of that which Guchirdin and Sebastian Munster write of the foundation and antiquitie of this towne, I beleue no more then Doctor Adria-nus Junius doth: for it is a matter without all doubt or controuersie, that the place where as the towne now stands, was heretofore an arme of the sea, without the riuier of Meuse, which the remainder of the bankes doe yet witnesse, the which extended from the castle of Honingen (belonging to them of the house of Asendelfe) vnto Croefwicke, which was a castle vpon the Rotter, and so went on vnto the village of Ouderschye, and ended at the ditches of Schiedam. Rotterdam is augmented more then a moitie within these two and twenty yeares, hauing remouued the port of their hauen (which they haue made of goodly Free-stone) from the old seate, at the least a hundred paces neerer vnto the mouth of their hauen,

I and

and to the point : Neere vnto which porte is a goodly Bourse for Marchants with three galleries , which stand vpon pillers of free-stone. The towne doth dayly increase in wealth , First by their fishing with their great shippes , called Bus-ses , the which are strong and well appointed both to incouter an enemy , and to resist the violence of the sea : and of late yeares by their trade to the East and West Indies , and seeking their fortunes against the *Spaniards*, from whome they haue many times taken great prizes : The hauen is long, built all of a blew stone , which doth resist the violence of the water, in which hauen a great number of shippes may safely lye.

Euery yeare there are goodly great ships built in this towne for theselong voyages , and galleys where there is any need of them for the warre, vpon the coast of *Holland* and *Zeland*. Some ffe
and thirty or sixe and thirty yeares since the Earle of *Bossu* hauing surprized it by the Duke of *Aluas* command (where some Bourgers were slaine) by the negligence of some insolent soldiers , it was fired, the which by the meanes of a great tempestuous winde , did consume aboue nine hundred houses, and some shippes, where there were men lost. The losse was great, but it was soone repaired, and the houses built fairer and higher then before, the most of them being of blew stone. That great light of learning and knowledge *Desiderius Erasmus Roterdamus* was borne in this towne , almost right

be-

before the Church doore , in a streeete which goes vnto the market place , of which towne hee doth often speake honorably in his writings . There is ouer the doore where he was borne being a little house , where I haue seene a Taylor dwell , a small round circle , whereas his face onely is drawne , with an inscription in *Latin* and *Spanish* , saying , *Heere that great Erasmus of Rotterdam was borne :* and in the Market place looking towards the hauen , his picture is planted at length with a booke in his hand . Hee hath deserued this honor and much more for his great knowledge , whereof hee hath giuen good testimonie , by so many Bookes which hee hath put forth to the honor of God , and the instructions of Christians : yet all men speake not equally of him , but enuie never dyes . Hee had beene an *Augustine* Monke , and therefore the Monkes were his greatest enemies : yet he was held in good reputation , and had a liuing from Pope *Leo* the tenth . Hee died at *Basill* in *Switzerland* , and is interred in the Cathedrall Church , where I haue seene his Sepulcher entring into the Quier .

SCHIEDAM.

S a towne situated vpon a current of water , which comes not farre out of a countrie called *Schse* : from whence it takes the name , as if one would say the Sluse of *Schie* . It hath a good hauen vpo the *Mense* . It is apparent by the priuiledges of

the said towne, that it was made a towne in the yeare 1274. and had their priuiledges granted from the Earle of *Holland*, with power to administer Iustice, with many good lawes, wherof mention is made in the foundation & of the building of the said towne, which was then called *Nyeuwen-Dam*, that is, the *New Scluse*, which name it carryed vntill the yeare 1300. and since it hath beene alwayes called *Schiedam*. In this towne there is an hospitall, which for antiquitie is equall with the foundation, the which they called the Hospitall of the new *Dam*, which hath this priuilege, that a Bourger or auy other dying, eyther within the towne, or in the liberties thereof, the best garment hee leaues, doth belong vnto the sayd hospitall.

The chiefe trade of this towne is fishing for herring, to which end they do euery year send forth a good number of *Busses* into the North sea, and from thence they transport and sell them farre and neere. It is a rich marchandise and much desired in *France* and the East countries, as at *Dansick*, *Conixbergen*, *Hambourg*, *Lubeck*, *Bremen*, and generally through-out all *Germanie*. It is a common saying, that the herring is a little fish, but strong enough to ruine his Maister, when hee playes with his tayle, that is to say, when hee sells not, but when the fishing and the vent is good, it makes them ritch. Besides this fishing, they commonlie send forth euery yeare many great shippes,

shippes, which traffick through-out all the seas of the world; so as there are many good maisters of shippes, Pilots, and expert marriners in the towne. The Merchants and Bourgers of this towne are sincere and iust in their dealings, who imitating the ancient paines of the old *Hollanders*, hate all pride, pompe, and superfluitie, as well in bankets, apparell, as riche mouuables, wherein they are very in moderate, with an honest parcimony, such as their predecessors vsed, which is an honour vnto them.

BRIELE.

IT seemes this towne hath taken his name from the largenesse of the gulfe, where as the *Meuse* and the *Rhine* (ioyned together) fall into the Ocean or Brittish seas, in which place they say that *Claudius Cimilis* (issued from the blood royall of the *Battauians*) did fight with the *Romaine* fleete, but with-out any great gaine to eyther parte. This word of *Briele*, doth well agree with that of *Hiele* in *Plinie*, which for the largenesse of the gulph may bee called *Bre-heile* (which is a large heele) and by corruption of the tongue *Briele*. This towne with that of *Gheervlyet* (a small towne in the same Island of *Vorne*) are reasonablie good, the Inhabitants for the most part are sea-faring men, which gette their liuing by fishing, and that which belongs therewnto. The ayre of this towne is grosse and heauie, lying so

neere vnto the sea, so as it is every yeare visited
with some disease or other. The countrie about
it is very fertill, and yeelds abundance of good
wheate, and all other victuals are plentifull and
good cheape there.

SCHOONHOVEN.

This towne takes his name of the goodly and pleasant gardens, which are both within and about it, abounding in diuerse sorts of fruites. For this worde *Schoonhoven*, signifies goodly gardens. It is situated vpon the left banke of the riuier of *Leck*: they hold that it was built of the ruines of the towne of *Nieuport*, the which at this day is but a Bourg, on the other side of the sayd riuier, opposite to *Schoonhoven*: In all this passage even vnto the village of *Leckerke*, there is great fishing for Salmons, which they sell in the said towne, and the villages there-abouys.

Christopher Longolius that excellent Orator, was borne in this Towne, although that some would haue him a French-man, or a Wallon. The which Peter Longolius his Uncle, a very learned man did witnessse, whose testimonie is sufficient to confute all other opinions. There passeth a channell through this towne which comes out of the riuer of Riffel, very commodious to passe from one river vnto the other.

ISELSTEYN.

IT is a small towne but very strong, beeing so fortified by reason of their great warres. It is so called of a little channell which passeth, comming out of the riuier of Yssell. There had beene a long controuersie betwixt the Hollanders and them of Vrechf for the iurisdiction of this towne, either partie pretending an interest. Some foure and thirtie yeares since, the Church steeple was burnt by lightning from heauen, but did no other harme vnto the towne. It is of the patrimonie of the house of Egmont, whereof the last Lord was Maximilian of Egmont, Earle of Buren and Iseisteyn, who left one daughter, sole heyre to the Lord of Launoy, whom William Prince of Orange did marry, being his first wife, so as all the inheritance of these houses of Buren and Launoy came to Phillip William, and to the Lady Mary of Nassau Countesse of Hohenloo his sister.

WOERDEN.

IS a reasonable good towne and well built, with a market place, whereas all prouisions are to bee sold once a weeke: it stands in a moore hauing a strong castle, whereas they keepe prisoners of importance: as of late dayes the Admirall of Arragon, the Earle of Busquoy and others. The Lord of Hierges hauing taken Oudewater (as wee haue said) for the Duke of Alva, & the towne of Schoon-

hoven, he went to besiege Woerden, where hauing begun to make his approches, and to plant boates for his batterie, they of the towne let goe all their Sluses, the which in one night drowned the countrie about, so as hee was forced to rise and leaue two peeces of ordinance. This towne was built by Godfrey Bishop of Vtrecht, a man giuen to armes, to suppresse the courses of the Hollanders. And therefore the superioritie thereof was for a long time questionable betwixt the Earles of Holland and the Bishops of Vtrecht. It hath for long time had a particular Lord, among others a brother to the Lord of Amstel, who being one of the conspirators of the death of *Cont Flo* is the fist fled and continued a vagabond; since by the law of Armes the Hollanders haue enioyed it.

VIANE.

IT is a little square towne seated vpon the left banke of the riuier of Leck, a free Baronic belonging to the house of Brederode, which would neither be subiect to the King of Spaine, nor to the Earles of Holland, whereof there hath bin some question, (yet it is held of the dependances of Holland but it is not yet decided. It hath a faire Castle, which is the ordinarie aboade of Walrard Lord of Brederode, Baron of Viane, Ameide, &c. hauing a large iurisdiction. It hath endured much after the re-treate of Henry Lord of Brederode, in the yeare 1567.

SAINT

SAINT GERTRYDENBERGHE.

This word signifieth the mount of Saint Gertrude, it may be, for that the place had beeene dedicated to that Saint. It is a strong towne both by nature and art, situated vpon the lefft banks of the riuer of Merurie: more famous for the takynge of great Salmonnes than any part of all the Netherlandes; and such abundance of ~~Closes~~ or troutes, as on a market day you may see aboue 18000. great and small, and many great sturgeons, which in a conuenient season are transported to Antwerp, Bruffelles, Gand, Bruges and other places, besides that which is distributed into Holland, Zee-land and the rest of the vnted Prouinces. The like is found in the riuer of rffetnere vnto the towne of Campen in the country of Overyssel. In former times there hath beeene great controuersie for the proprietie of the sayd towne, the Brabansons pretending a title therewnto for that it stands on their side, and the Hollanders making claime also vnto it, by reason of their ancient possession. Which question proceeded so farre, (there beeing no meares to reconcile it) as the Estates of Holland (when they did receiue their Earles) bound them by a sollempne oth to keepe it vnder the sayd Earldome, and they of Brabant on the other fide did binde their Dukes to recouer it: Yet it appeeres plainly by the Chronicle of Holland, that when as their Earle (who was also Earle of Henault)

Henault) intended to goe to Mons, Valenciennes or any other place of the sayd Earldome, the Nobility of Holland came to accompanie him to this towne, whether they of Henault came to attend him, and did conduct him whether he wold goe, as also in his retурne they brought him therethen, where as they of Holland did encounter him to conuoie him into Holland. This towne is of the inheritance of the house of Nassau, in whose name it was cunningly surpized in the yeare 1573. and so continued vnder the vniōn of the vniēt Estates, vntill that some leud persons (vnder colour of an ill grounded mutynie,) sold it in the yeare 1588. to the Duke of Parma, for readie money. But since in the yeare 1593. it was recovered by siege in viewe of the old Earle of Mansfeldt, who was generall of the King of Spaines armie, and gouernor by prouision after the death of the Duke of Parma: It is at this day vnder the vniēt Estates, better fortſed then euer, and alwaies manned with a good garrison, and furnished with all other necessarie prouisions.

THE HAGE.

Besides Citties and walled townes which they account to eight and twenty in number, there are in Holland manie great Bourroughs, which their Princes haue inricht with goodly priuiledges being nothing inferior to ſome walled towns; both

both in greathesse, buildings and beautie? Among the which no man can de ne but the *Hage* holds the first place, which they doe commonly call the Earles *Hage*: which place the old Earles and Princes did choose for their Court, and for the seat of their great councell, whereas all causes are ended as well vpon the first instance, as by appeal to the Earles of *Holland*, *Zeeland* and *West-Frisian*. This place is as stately , and pleasing , as well in buildings and houses of Princes , great personages and of the meaneer sort, as in gardins and other delights, as any other in Christendome . The Pallace is great and dicht about, where as all the councillors both for iustice, gouernment , warte and treasure assamble . It was built by *william* King of *Romaines* and Earle of *Holland* who caused the councillors to bee transported from *Gravesands* (which is neere vnto the sea) to the *Hage*. The great hall of the Pallace is built with wonderfull art , beeing not strengthned with any great beames a crosse , but onely with a roose in forme of an Arch, which binds the whole building ; the timber was brought out of *Ireland*, which hath a propertie not to endure any poison, and therfore you shall not at anytime see a cobweb there. On the Northyside it hath a great poole , and aboue it a dittie hill planted with great trees, where as theron are pleasant shadie walkes for Sommer, and seats to rest theron selues vpon to whiche bellois breake and shew boordes Along

Along these walkes are many houses of No-
blemen, Presidents, Gentlemen, Councillors and
other men of quality. Going out of the Court-
gate on the North-side also, you come vnto another
goodly place, which is appointed for the ex-
ecution of Justice, all so neatly paued, as the more
it raynes the cleaner it is, the streetes cleensing
themselues with the rayne: Passing on they come
to an other great walke full of trees, one ioynaing
to another, the which in the spring time yeeldeth
sweete and pleasant smell; this walke comming
behind the houses and a street betwixt both, it
goes to the gardins of the Harguebuziers and
Crosbow-men, whereby they enter into the court
on the backe-side. This Pallace is the ordynarie re-
sidence of the Gouernors of Holland, Zeeland and
West-frisland, who at this day is that great captaine
Prince Maurice of Nassau, Marquis of Campvere
Flushing &c. High Admirall for the vntied Pro-
vinces, second sonne to that valiant and wise
Prince of Orange, William Earle of Nassau. It is
halfe an hours passage to goe from the South
which comes from Delffe, vnto the end of the
North, (which goes to Scheueling vpon the sea-
shore) it is not muchlesse from the East to the
West, which are the two bredthes compassing in
the Bourrogh: going out on the East-side to-
wards Leyden, you enter into a pleasant little wood
some 1500. paces long, but not so broade, well
planted with oakes and all other sorts of trees, and
full

full of Deere and Conies , a very pleasant place, the which in the Somer time is much frequented; whether the Aduocats and Proctors goe often to walke when as they come from pleading , before they goe to dinner . The Prouinciall councell consists of a President and foureteene councelors, (among the which is numbred the Aduocate *Fifcall*) an Attorney generall , a Register and other Officers. There also doth the Receiuor generall of the sayd country and of *West-frisland* remaine. The Chamber of accounts which was wort to be there for *Holland, Frisland, Groning, Oueryssel, Vtrecht* and *Zeeland*, is now restrained to *Holland* and *West-Frisland* alone : the other Prouinces hauing withdrawne themselues , every one hauing his Receiuor and chamber of accounts apart : True it is they haue subiected themselues to bring the mo-ney which riseth of contributions and taxations thecher, and to deliuer it vnto the Receiuor gene-
rall, and to be accountable vnto the Treasorer ge-
nerall of the vnited Prouinces , and to the Exche-
quer of the generall Estates. In this Pallace is yet
remayning that great and royall Library , which
was gathered together by that famous Chanoine
John Harrie abouementioned . About three score
and ten yeares since *Martin van Rossem* came with
his *Geldrois* of the gerrson of *Vtrecht* , at noone
day to spoile this goodly Bourg , all the councel-
lors and Aduocates flying away and abandoning
their houses to these iasolent souldiars , who car-
ryed

ryed away their spoile in boates to *Vtrecht*, without any opposition. They said that if this goodly Bourg had beeene walled in, they had not beeene subiect to calamitie. Within these six and thirty yeares they had attempted it, but by reaon of the furie of the *Spaniards* it was not held fit: for such as were opposite vnto it, sayed, that comming to bee besieged it should bee quite spoiled and ruined: whereas finding it open and the people fled, they did but lodge there sometimes as they past, and sometimes they stayed there, whilst they did ouer-runne the villages of *West-holland*. In this place was borne that learned Prelat *John Iugenbage* being of a Noble family, of whom the Abbot *Tritemius* and *William Vuytenbage* make mention, beeing the first comicall Poet of the Lower *Germaine*. Of the same place was *Gerard Signior of Assendelf*, who was President of *Holland*, of an honorable house, very learned in Greeke and Latin, and an excellent Poet, and his sonne *Nicholas of Assendelf* very learned also. In like sort *Hippolitus of Persin* President of the Prouince of *Vtrecht* was borne there, with *Splinter Hargene Siegnior of Oosterwyck*, and *Arnold Knebel*, who was treasurer for the Estates of *Holland*, and his brother *Philip councellor of the priuy councell at Bresselles*, all men of great knowledge.

Halfe a league from the *Hage* in our time was a goodly Abbay of Relligious Noblewomen of the order of *Saint Bernard*, called *Lofdune*, whereas is yet

yet to bee seene in the Church of the sayd Abbay which hath beene quite ruined by these last furious warres) the tombe of the Lady *Marguerite of Holland Countesse of Hausberge*, with her Epitaph both in Latin & Dutch, set there by reason of her strange & miraculous deliuerie of three hundred sixtie and foure children at one birth, whereof *Erasmus Roterodamus, Johannes Lodruicus Vines* and many other famous Authors make mention in their writings, the which I forbeare to relate being set downe at large in the History of the Netherlands.

An example of the like child-birth is to bee found in the *Annales of Brunswyck*: with whom *Albertus Crantzius*, Historiographer to *Ernestus Prince of Anhalt* doth accord in his Comentaries of *Vandalia*, who writes that seauen and thirtie yeares after the sayd child-birth, the like happened to the Lady *Marguerite* daughter to the Earle of *Holstein*, the which were all baptized. *Martin Cromer* in his Chronicle of *Poland* writes that in *Cracouia* in the yeare 1269. the wife of the Earle *Bubolas* was delivered of sixe and thirty children all liuing, the which is against all the rules of Phisick and naturall Philosophy; yea against the course of nature it selfe, yet there is no rule but hath some exception, whereas the grace or diuine vengeance interposeth it selfe, the which ouer-rules Nature and the force of the Elements.

VLAERDINGHE.

Although this bee but a Borrough at this day yet it is put in the first ranke of all the walled townes of Holland, the riuier of *Meuse* vp on whose bankes it stands) hauing in a manner eaten it vp with the castle , and by great tempests driuen it into the sea . Thierry of *Wassenare* doth maintaine that it ought be called *Verdinge*, by reason of the tolle which doth yet belong vnto the Lords of *Wassenare* , where they did bargaine as well as they could, it is two leagues distant as well from *Delfe* as *Rotterdam*.

SEVENBERGHE.

THIS towne is seated vpon the riuier of *Mirru*-
ve, three leagues beneath *Gheertruydenberghe*,
and as much from *Breda*. The towne lies open; it is
small, but reasonable good , where there was a
mighty fort during all the time of the last trou-
bles , the which was held by a garrison for the vni-
ted Estates : It belongs now to the Earle of *Arem-*
berghe , who hath liberty from the Estates, that
paying contribution , it shall remaine neuter, as it
hath done.

All the aboue named townes although they bee
not so great as those of *Brabant* and *Flanders*, yet
they are not much inferior , beeing for the most
part greater by the halfe , stronger and better
peopled then they were thirty yeares since : so as
they

they which haue not beeene there since , especially in *Amsterdam* , will not know it . Of all these townes there are fiuе which should bee held for Bourroughs , whereof wee will presently speake some thing : that is to say , the *Hage* , (which deserues well the name of a towne) *Vlaerdinghe* , *Seuenbergh* , *Muyden* and *Voorn* : yet there is an other towne not walled in , called .

GOEREE.

WHich I finde to bee the last of the townes of *Holland* , it is situated in a little Iland inhabited for the most part by fishermen , and makers of nets , which is their greatest labour and trafficke : it hath as good and as deepe a roade as any is in *Holland* , where as great shippes which go long voyages cast anchor , attending their last prouision , and a good winde . This place hath of late yeares beeene spoiled by the garrisons of *Woude* and *Hulst* , as also *Hellevoet-sluys* , opposite vnto it , which is the Sluse of the Iland of *Voorn* on that side towards the sea , whereas *Bryle* lies on the other side vpon the gulphe of the riuier , which they call the old *Mense* .

BEVERWYCK.

His word is as much to say as a retreate for *Banarians* for it seemeth that the Kings of *France* hauing subdued *Holland* , did diuide the
K inheri-

inheritances of the countrie amongst their olde
souldiars, whether they should retire themselues
and inhabit , the which they did distribute by
nations . This Bourg is two leagues from
Harlem, vpon the riuier of *Tye* , not aboue two
thousand paces distant from the sea ; it is well
built and hath goodly farmes about it . The No-
blest of all Borroughes. and Villages ending in
Wyck , is *Calywyck* , whereof there are two , the one
vpon the sea , and the other farther vppe into
the countrie : which haue beeene built by the
Cattes, fathers to the *Batauians* or *Hollanders*, who
following their Prince , *Batto* , went and seated
themselues neere vnto the gulphe whereas the
Rhine dischargeth it selfe into the sea : which
place by reason of the commodity of the situati-
on, hath beeene heretofore ample , spacious and ve-
rie fit to receiue shippes and marchandise, but di-
uers times destroyed and ruined by the incursions
of Barbarians and Pirats.

Besides there is *Saydwyck* neere to *Wiffenare* ,
where there is 2 Mil vpō the South side, the which
by a breviation they call *Snyck* : then there is
Noortwyck on the North side , to the which it
seemes that the *Normans* which came out of *Den-*
marke and *Suedland* gaue the name , whereof that
worthy man *Ianus Douza* was Lord , and left it to
his children . Then haue you *Osterwyck* , which
some hold was inhabited by the *Vandales* or *Ester-*
lings, vnlesse that *Feppe* Lord of *Arkel* gaue it the
name.

name of *Esterwyck*. Then is there *Naeldwycke*, wher-of the Lords of the direct line are dead, and now it belongs vnto the Earle of *Arembergh*, where there is a Chanonry; *Martin van Dorp* a great diuine and a Poet was borne there. After it is *Riswyck* nere vnto the *Hage*; *Stolwyck* famous for the good cheeſe which is made there nere vnto *Goude*: *Bleywyck* belonging vnto the Siegnior of *Bronckhurst*: *Brerwyck*, beeing so called of the Bardes, *Gaules*, or of the *Lombards* a people of *Germanie*: *Brandwyck*, *Schalcwyck* and *Hontwyck*, whereof it were hard to write the etimologies & beginnings.

NIEV P O R T.

IS on the other bancke of the riuier of *Leck*, right against *Schoonhoven*: It hath beene in former times a good towne, but as the condition of humaine things is frayle and transitorie, it seemes that the spoyles of Barbarous nations, & the intestine warres which they haue had in *Hol'and* hath brought it to deciy, yet it is still a good Borrough.

SCAGE.

IT is a good Bourg, well built like vnto a towne the market place is made of a triangle forme, and goes into three streetes, where there are little passages from the one to the other. It hath the best & most frutfull foyle of all *Holland*, both for tillage and pasture; the Bourgers are verie rich,

K 2

There

There is a goodly castle, all which belongs vnto the Siegnior of *Scagen* and *Barchom*, who descends from Duke *Albertus* of *Bauaria* Earle of *Holland*.

It were an infinite thing to describe the other Bourgs and Villages of the sayd county, the which we will omit and speake something of the castles; as well of those which haue beeene ruined during the factions of the *Hoocs & Cabillaux*, as of the rest which ate yet standing. Among those which are ruined are the castles of *Brederode*, halfe a league from *Harlem*, and of *Egmont*, being 5000. paces from *Alcmar*: It was first ruined long since, and afterwards in the last troubles, in reuenge that the Earle of *Egmont* the fathur, left the Noblemen of the *Netherlands*, who had entred into league against the Duke of *Alua*, the which cost him his head, and for that the sonnes (in steede of reuenging the ignominious death of their father) followed the *Spaniards* party. Then is the castle of *Teylingen*, where as the Countesse *Iaquelleine* tooke great delight, betwixt *Leyden* and *Harlem*, ruined also nere vnto the walls, but it might be easily repaired. On the other side of the town of *Schoonhoven*, is the great and mighty castle of *Lyffeldt*, nere vnto the bankes of the riuier of *Leck*, belonging vnto the Duke of *Brunswyck*, if of late yeares hee had not exchanged it together with the towne of *Woerden*, with *Philippe* Earle of *Hohenlo*. At *Vianen* there is also a faire castle belonging to the Lord

Lord of Brederode as wee haue sayd, with that of Ameden, which is betwixt Viane and Nieuport, on the same side.

Wee haue heretofore made mention of the castles of Woerden, Goude, Gorchem, Medenblyke and Muyden. There is neere vnto the towne of Alcmar the castle of Assenburg, which is the place of the Lord of Assendelf, who hath an other castle nere vnto Rotterdam, called Hemingen. The castle of Abcoude is one of the Nobleſt and most antient, betwixt Leyden and Vtrecht; there is a remainder of a little castle neere vnto Hemskerke, seated vpon a hill, with foure towers, the which for the hight doth ſome times ſerue as a ſea-marke vnto Mariners. Those of the house of Adrichom had a castle neere vnto Beuerwyke, which the Frijſons did raze and ruine; with the ruines whereof the Siegnior Antony Vander Baycht heire of that place by his mother, hath cauſed a house and a farme to bee buit there, all walled about. The old castle of Ruiere nere vnto Schiedam, as wee haue ſayd, doth belong vnto the Siegniors of Mateneſſe. After it is Kenebourg belonging vnto Iames of Egmont van Merenſteyn, or to his heires. Then Mereburg to the Siegnior of Lochorſt: and the castle of Duyuen nere vnto Seuenhuysen to the Siegnior of Sprangen. There was nere vnto the Hage not farre from Voorburg a castle called Elin, at this preſent wholie ruined. The ruines of the castle and temple of Hildegarde, within a league

of Rotterdam are yet to bee seene vpon a high eminent place , whereas in old time there kept one Hildegarde a kinde of Sibille or diuine , whose Oracle did repreſent the times which wee haue now ſcene in Holland . There yet remains a tower all tattered , the ground of which castle is the inheritance of the house of Matenesſe . Within the compaſſe of the walles of Rotterdam there is to be ſcene the ruines of Balgeſtein , and of the caſtle of Veen which they call Thoff , that is to ſay the Court , ſo as the gate which is ſet in that place , is called the Hoff-port . You may ſee vpon the riuer of Schye the remainders of the caſtle of Sterrebburg the which belongs vnto the Siegnorie of Duyvenvorde , there was also in former times an old caſtle in the village of Capelle , whereof the ruines are yet to bee ſcene ; it comes from the house of Naeldwycke , and doth now belong to the Earles of Aremberghe . The caſtle of Hodenpyle in the iurisdiction of Vlaerdinghe , is quite downe . The like hath happened to the caſtle of Polanen , the which did belong vnto one of the nobleſt families of Holland : All these ruines happened during their cursed factions of Hoecks & Cabillaux , wherof these Noblemen were the chiefe ſupporters , taking a diuiliſh delight to ruine one an others houses , yea in townes the ſtrongeſt factions of the Bourgers chafing awaie the others , which factions continued not much leſſe then two hundred yeares .

The

The castle of *Velsen*, for that *Gerarde van Velsen* Knight had murthered *Floris* the fist Earle of Holland was in like manner ruined, nothing remayning but certaine old peeces of walles, the ground whereof belongs vnto the heires of *Janus Douza Siegnior of Nortwyck*: nerevnto whiche ruines *Adrian Groeneween* a rich Bourger of *Harlem* hath built a fairehouse with large ditches, almost like vnto a castle. *Sandenburg* which was a castle of the Earles of Holland, (after that the Court had beene transported from *Grauesands* to the Hage, by Count *William King of Romaines*) was also ruined, and so remaines. The like happened to the castle of *Zyl*, in old time called *Thoff van Zyle*.

The castle *Ter Does* had beene also ruined, but within these foureteene or fifteene yeares it hath beene repaired. *Altena* (that is to say, to nere) so called for that it was feared by them of *Delffe*, by reason of the fort, beeing neighbour vnto them, belongs to them of *Almonde*: *Croeswyck* on the other side of the riuier of *Rotter*; and *Croelinghen* halfe a quarter of a league from *Rosserdam* are also ruined, but if the Signior of *Croelinghen* had a good purse, it should bee soone repaired. *Louestin* right against *Worcom*, and *Henselaers-Dyck* neare vnto *Naeld-Wyck* are yet in being.

Of the Nobility of Holland.

I Will content my selfe with that which diuers Authors haue written touching Nobilitie, how it is pourchased and maintained, what the dutie is, and wherein true Nobilitie consists: who desiers to be instructed, let him read *Adrianus Junius* in his *Battauia*, in the chapter *De Nobilitate Battauica*, But I will here relate succinctly what the ancient Nobilitie of *Holland* was, how it came to decline, and what hath remained. The ancient Nobilitie of *Battauia* or *Holland*, tooke their greatest exercises in Armes, by the which they fought the degrees of honour, for as *Tacitus* saith. *Vt Gallos pro libertate, Germanos pro præda, ita Batauos pro gloria ad capessendam pugnam olim fuisse instigatos.* As the *Gauls* for libertie, the *Germanes* for prey, so the *Battauians* were in old time prouoked to enter battaile for the desire of glorie. They were most commonly the best mounted, and had the fairest and most resolute troupes of horse, that serued vnder the *Romaine Emperors*.

After that *Holland* had a particular Prince, beginning with *Thierry of Aquitane* their first Earle, the Nobility of *Holland* began to shew them selues, so they grew to haue many great and worthy families, & a great number of gentlemen, who had pourchased their nobility, either from their Ancestors, or by their own vertues and prowesse.

But

But I cannot but lament, that so many great, noble, riche and mightie families, are now extinct, as well by their intestine warres against the *Frisons*, as against strangers; for which consideration the heyres males fayling, the successions fell to the women, and so came to other families: besides the furie of *Gerard van Velsen* had many companions, all which were put to death, and their neerest kinsmen pursued to the death, euен vnto the ninth degree (a most cruell reuenge) and such as could escape, were forced to become vagabonds in forraine countries, such as had hidden themselues vntill this furious reuenge was past, were afterwards forced to take borrowed names of other families, and to leaue their owne. To come then to that which remaines, and to those which are past. We will say that the house of *Wassenare* (as wee haue said else-where) was the most ancient of *Holland*: as it appeares by this common prouerbe. *Wassenare the most ancient; Brederode the most noble* (for that they descend from the first Earles) and *Egmond the most rich*. Wee haue scene in this last age, *John of Wassenare*, the subduer of the *Frisons*, a braue and valiant Knight, who was slaine in those warres leauing one onely daughter and heire, married to the Earle of *Lingue*, whereby this familie and surname is extinct.

The memorie of the house of *Brederode* may easily be found in the Annales of *Holland*, being come from *Ziphard the second sonne of Arnulph the*

the third Earle of Holland and Zeland, who to auyd his fathers wrath, retyred into Freezeland, and there without his priuity he marryed the Po-testats daughter of the country, by whome hee had two sonnes, *Thierry* and *Simon*: Being afterwards reconciled to his Father, he had certaine land alotted him for his portion, which was measured by the great rod, the which in the country language is *Brederode*, from whence they tooke their name. His father gaue him also the Castle and Territory of *Theylingen*; the which *Zyphard* at his death disposed to his two sons; to *Thierry* he gaue *Brederode* and to *Simon Teylingen*, from whence are issued the two families of *Brederode* and *Teylinge*, the which ended by the death of two bretheren, who were slaine with their Prince *WWilliam King of Romans* in the warre against the *Frissons*. As for that of *Brederode* we haue seene fourre bretheren of the right lyne dye also in the warres against the *Frensh* in few yeares, so as it fell by a collaterall line vnto *WWalrauen Lord of the said Brederode*, *Vianen*, *Aneyden*, &c. who hauing not any children, and noe likely to haue any by reason of his age and his wiues; all must returne to *Floris of Brederode* his Brothers sonne, who may raise vp the house being now halfe extinct.

The beginning of the house of *Egmont* is doubtfull, for the Lordes thereof cannot truly shewe a continuance of their descent for three hundred yeares: yet they say they are issued from

Rabbed

Radbod (I know not which) King of the Frissons, but I thinke it would bee a tedious thing to finde out this pedigree. Such as contradict it say, that they are descended from a Receiuer of the Abbey of Egmond, which Office had beeene called *advoc*; and vnder this title hauing enriched them-selues with the goods of this Abbaie, by little and little they attained to great wealth, and thereby to great allyances, which haue augmented their house, as well in possessions, as degrees of honour, so as in the end they marryed a daughter of the famous house of Arckel, the which was heire to the Dutchie of Geldres. Whereas *Arnold of Egmond* the first Duke of that house, had one sonne called *Adolph*, who did much trouble his father, yea hee detained him in prison, vntill that *Charles Duke of Burgongne* sette him free. *Adolph* retyring into France, marryed a Lady of the house of Bourbon, who hauing one son named *Charles*, hee was afterwards slaine being Generall of the *Gantnois* before *Tournay*: After whose death the Emperour *Charles* the fist vnder coullor of some transport which hee pretended, that Duke *Arnold* had made vnto duke *Charles* of Burgongne beeing in dislike with his son, hee seazed vpon the whole Duchy: but *Charles of Egmond*, sonne to Prince *Adolph* (for he was never Duke) with the helpe of the Princes of the house of Bourbon, who stirred vp the French King, returning into his Countrie
he

hee was received and acknowledged for Duke in many townes, & the Emperors men chased away. Afterwards (being of a turbulent spirit) hee had great warres, so as in the end hee dyed , about the yeare 1536. without any children, and in him failed the distrect lyne of this house of *Egmond*: The Seigniury of *Egmond* falling to the yonger house who was father to *John* the first Earle of *Egmond*, which *John* had one brother *Maximilia* of *Egmond*, Earle of *Buren*, Lord of *Isesteine* , whose daughter being issued of a Lady of the house of *Launoy* and the onely heire, marryed with *William* of *Nassau* Prince of *Orange*, so as the possessions of these two houses of *Buren* and *Launoy* are discended to Prince *Philip* eldest son to the deceased Prince of *Orange*, as wel by his grandfather, as by his father.

Some do account next among the most ancient and Noble families, that of *Vander Merwue* as descended from *Merouee* King of *France*, in honour of whome some beleue that in that place the riuer of *Wahall* was changed into *Meruwe*: but this Original is farre fetcht : There is yet some remainder of a Tower in the midst of *Meruwe* , which in old time was the place where they payed toll , the which is now received in *Dordrect* , whereas the Baron of *Meruwe*, who is also Lord of *Aspren* , hath one day in the yeare all right of superiority and power to pardon murthers and al other offences. The house of *Arckel* did for a long time command insolently in the Earkdome of *Teysterbands* , betwixt the wa-

bal

hal and the L^cck, the which the riuere of *Linge* doth crosse, and passing through *Gorichom* it falleth into the *Meruve*. In this County there are many other Townes then *Gorichom* with the Castle; as *Leerdam*, *Henkelom*, *Haerstricht*, *Aspren*, *Euersteyn*, *Hagesteyn*, and *Gasprien*, wherof the three last and *Haarstrech* haue beene burnt and ruined: It seemes that all the neighbour Princes haue conspired against this house for their great pride: For *Frederick Bishop of Vtrecht* hauing taken *Gasprien*, *Hagestein* and *Euersteyn*, he ruined them quite. The Lord of *Vianen* wrested *Rhynstein* from him. *Arnold Duke of Gel-dres* tooke *Leerdam* and *Steenvoerd*. *Albert Duke Bauaria Earle of Holland* took *Haerstrech* from him and ruined it. Afterwards the said Duke bought of *John the last Lord of so many townes, and Seigie-ries, that of Gorichom*, with consent of his sonne, and vnder his hand writing, who notwithstanding soone after disavowed the contract, the which hee brake after his fathers death, and found meanes to surprize the said towne. The Countesse *Iaquelleine* went therewith an armie, besieged it, and took it by assault, whereas the said young Lord receiued the reward of his disloyalty, for he was slain there: These Lords of *Arckel* were so mighty, as besides the County of *Teysterband* (in the which are the townes aboue mentioned) they had liuing in *Brabant*, *Lembourg*, *Bar*, *Vtrecht*, *Geldre*, *Holland* and *Ze-land*, which possessions made them proud, arrog-ant & hatefull vnto their neighbours, ouer whom they

they did insult, vntill they came to the end which we haue spoken of.

The house of *Batenbourg* is without al question one of the most ancient : taking their name from Prince *Batto*, from whome *Battavia* is come whereof there were of great fame for their vertue some ffe hundred yeares since, *Albert*, *Rodolphus* and *Thierry* Lordes of *Battenbourg*, as of late *Thierry*, *Gisbercht*, and *William*, who beeing Lieutenant to the Prince of *Orange*, leading an army to victuall *Harlem*, besieged by the Duke of *Alua*, was defeated by the Spaniards : This Towne of *Battenbourg* was afterwards burnt, and the Castell held long by the Spaniardes. The sayd *Ghisbrecht* had besides *William* three other sons, wherof one was traiterously slayne at *Cologne*, *Ghisbrecht* and *Thierry* beeing taken prisoners in the Warre by the Earle of *Aremberg*, hee deliuered them to the Duke of *Alua*, who caused their heades to bee cutte off at *Brusselles*, with other Gentlemen of their religion : But it was not long before this Earle receiued his due punishment, for before a yeare past hee was slayne in Battaille in the same Countrie where hee falsified his faith to these two young Barons.

The race of the Lordes of *Harlem* is also very ancient, and noble, who they say tooke their beginning from the Kinges of *Freezeland*, which had built the Castell of *Harlem* according to their

their name in the yeare a thousand sixe hundred. The rumes of this Castell are yet to bee seene not farre from *Hemskerke*. It appeares by the *Annales of Holland* that one *Ijbrandt* of the house of *Harlem*, did accompany the Ladie *Sophia Princesse of Holland*, and Prince *Otto* her yongest sonne in a Pilgrimage which they made through deuotion vnto *Jerusalem*. Some Knights of this house vnsfortunate in the warre against the *Frasons*, haue lost their liues there. Of this house was *Simon of Harlem* knight, who conuerted a faire house which he had within the wals of the towne, into a Cloyster of *Carmelites*, in the yeare 1249.

Of which house by changing of the name, they of the house of *Affendelfe* haue obtained the inheritance and the Armes vnto this daie. *Nicholas Lord of Affendelfe* was wont to say, that his father hauing built the Castell of *Affenburgh*, had repented him a hundred times that hee had not set it vpon the ruines of the Castell of *Harlem*, to preferre the honour of antiquitie. This house of *Affendelfe* takes his name from the Village which is richer, the which in ancient time (as at appeares by old Charters) was called *Afmaundelfe*.

Cralingen or rather *Carolinghen*, is said to haue had their beginning from the Emperour *Charl maigne*: for the French had for a long time caused a part of *Germanie* and *Gaule* to be gouerned by them of *Meruwe* and *Craelingen*, which are

are two noble families , and very famous in Holland.

We read that the house of *Heusden*(where there is a towne and Castle) is issued some eight hundred yeares since from the Earles of *Cleves*, hauing carryed the armes as well of *Edmond King of England* whose daughter *Baldwin Lord of Heusden* stole away and marryed her , who hauing many children by her, would haue his nephewes to carry a wheele of *Geules* in a field *Or*. The reason was that when as the King of *Englands* seruants sent to seeke his daughter, came to the Lord of *Heusdins*, they foud her spinning at the wheele, with some pretty children about her , which brought her into fauour againe. Since the yeare 1290. the Earle of *Cleves* resigned all the interest he had to the Lordships of *Heusden* and *Alscena*, to *Floris* the sixt Earle of Holland to hold them of him in fee; but this resignation did not hold long ; for the Duke of *Brabant* came and fell vpon *Heusden* , and became maister of it, but he held it as little, for Count *William of Banaria* (being a mediator betwixt the duke of *Brabant* & the Earle of *Flanders*) dealt first for himselfe in such sort, as hee should haue *Heusden* , the which hath bin annexed to this day to þ conty of *Holland*.

Those of *Duyvenvoorde* are issued from the house of *VVassenare*. This word hauing taking his beginning, for that two Bretheren of the house of *VVassenare* being a fishing , the elder to cause the boate to aduance , said to his younger Brother

Dole voort

Dole Voort, that is to say, aduance, which word as a good presage, remained to the younger house, whereof are come by corruption of the word, the Siegnior of Duyuenvoort. This name was first giuen to Philippe the second sonne of Aldewyn Vicont of Leyden Lord of Wassenare and of Rhinlandt, who also gaue him libertie to carrie his armes, which were three Croisants. Or in a field Sables. Philippe Curat of wassenare doth report it somewhat otherwise: hee sayth this Philippe had fife sonnes, whereof the eldest being heire of the name and armes, was called Thierry, the second Philippe Signior of Duyuen-Voorde: the third John Lord of Polanen, who carried in a field Argent three Croisants Sables: the fourth called Sandthorft who remained vnowne, and the fifth Arnold of Groenevelt, who carried Sinople, and the Croisants siluer: of which house the Signior Arnold of Groenevelt is yet lyuing, beeing Collonel and Gouernor of Nymegen for the vnted Estates. In the yere 1353. William of Duyuenvoorde Signior of Osterhout was so ritch as hee knew no end of his welth, who hauing no children, he would not make his kinsfolks partakers thereof, but did build two Monasteries or Cloisters, neere vnto Gheertruydenberghe, the one of Chartreux Monks, the other of Saint Clare. And not content with this prodigality of his welth, he caused a castle to be built at Osterhout, & made the towne of Viane to be walled in and dicht, as appeeres by his Epitaphe at Brusselles.

L

The

The house of *Polanen* (as wee haue euen now sayd) is issued from that of *Duyuenvoorde*, but it was of small continuance: for *John Lord of Polanen* hauing left one onely sonne called also *John*, hee dyed without any heires male, leauing one daughter, the sole heire of *Polanen*, of *Lecce* and of *Breda*, the which shee brought in marriage to *Engelbert Earle of Nassau*, who was the first Gouvernor of the *Netherlands* for the Ladie *Mary Dutchesse of Bourgogne*, so as the sayd Siegneuries doe at this day belong vnto the children of *William of Nassau Prince of Orange*.

That of *Naeldwyck* was not of much longer contynuance, whereof wee finde that one *Baldwin* a Knight, Gouernor of the castle of *Windenesse* in *Westfrisland*, a league from *Horne*, carried himselfe valiantlie, vntill that for want of victualls and all other necessarie prouision, hee was forced to yeelde vppe the place. Those of that house conuerted their goodly castle of *Wateringhe* into a Monasterie, which was ruined in these last warres.

I will make but one house of those of *Woude* and of *Warmont*, for that the Siegnor of *Woude* tooke more delight at *Warmont*, which stands in a good ayre and in a goodly country, then in the castle of *Woude* which stands in a Moore, so as the castle of *Woude* being neglected it fell to decay, and that of *Warmont* florished.

This house of *Warmont* was wont to beare in a field

Or

Or three Lozenge Geules, vntill that Thierry of Wassenare, Vicont of Leyden, giuing the possession of certaine Lands in the yeare of our Lord 1359. to James the fourteenth Lord of Warmont, hee suffered him to carrie his owne Armes, which is a band Or vpon a field Azure betwixt three Croisants Argent, which that house carries vnto this daie. But those of that house beeing partakers of the furie of Gerard van Velsen, the murtherer of Count Floris the fifth, they were for the safe-gard of their liues forced to abandon the countrie. But some ffeue yeares after the death of Cont John the sonne of Floris, John of Henaut beeing Earle of Holland, to whom James Lord of Warmonde did great seruice at the defeate of the Bishoppe of Utrecht, all iniuries beeing troden vnder foote, this house was reconciled to their Prince, and so haue continued in good Estate vnto this daie.

Those of Poelgeest are also of a famous race the which in olde time had a castle of the same name in the quarter of Oestgeest, the village whereof was called Kerkwerve, the which by changing of the name, is now called Alcmada, I know not by what title. Cont William King of Romaines gaue the Lordshippe of Hoochmade to this house: as also an other William Earle of Holland and Henant, gaue them the village of Coudekerke vppon the Rhine, a League from Leyden, where there was a mightie

L 2 castle

castle, the which was razed by the factions in the yeare 1489. It was before called *Horne*, whereof the proprietaries were called Lords of *Horne*; whose memory lies buried with their persons; *Gerard of Poelgest* a Knight did afterwards cause this ruined castle to be repaired, (with the consent of the Emperor *Charles the fist*) as faire as euer: who died to soone for his children.

The castle of *Alcmada*, from the which they of the house take their name, is situated in the iurisdiction of *Warmond*, whereof the ruines are yet to bee seene: for that which is now called *Alcmada* standing vpon the current of *Marne*, was wont to bee called *Poelgeest*, as appeeres by the letters of *Thierry Vicont of Leyden*, saying that hee had giuen the inheritance thereof to *Isbrandt of Poelgeest*. We finde that *Henrie of Poelgeest* and *Floris of Alcmada* bretheren by the mother, liued in the yeare 1320.

Those of *Culembourg* are descended from that Noble and famous Lord *Ralfe of Basitom*, of the race of the Earles of *Teysterbandt*: The towne of *Culembourg* is reasonable good, standing vpon the riuier of *Leck*, two leagues from *Viane*, and one from *Buren*, it is now erected to an Earldome, belonging to the Lord of *Palant*.

Abcoude was wont to bee a famous and mightie family, the which had great possessions in the diocese of *Vtrecht*: the towne and castle of *Wyckter Duerstede*, did also belong vnto them, the Lord where-

whereof did build the castle of *Abcoude* in the *Moores*, midde-way betwixt *Vtrecht* and *Amsterdam*. One *Ghisbert* of *Abcoude* did purchase the Lordship of *Gaesbeke*, who gaue it to his yongest sonne *Asueres*, who married a daughter of the Earle of *Lynges*, by whom hee had one sonne called *James*, verie rich and mighty in possessions, for beeing Lord of *Gaesbeck*, hee was Siegnior of *Abcoude*, *Putten* and *Streuen*, all which are goodly Signeuries, hauing iurisdictions. It was he which fouded the *Chartreux* nere vnto *Vtrecht*, who since, after the death of his sonne & only heire, being taken prisoner in battaile by the Bishop of *Vtrecht*, was to redeeme his liberty forced to yeeld him the Lordship, towne and castle of *Wyck* (where since the bishoppes haue kept their ordynarie residence,) and the castle of *Abcoude*: which since hath beene the aboad of one of the Marshalls of the Diocese of *Vtrecht*, and of his gard, which is there in garrison. The house of *Persin* is also an honorable family from the which are issued manie Knights & gentlemen of *Waterlandt* and the Ile of *Marke*, right against *Monikendam*. It is at this time wholy extinct. The castle of *Persin* is yet standing without the wood at the *Hage*.

The house of *Raphorst* is noble and very ancient whereof it appeeres that two bretheren had been slaine with their Prince Cont *Floris*, in the warre against the *Frisons*.

That of *Matenesse* hath in like manner with many

others taken their beginning from the Lord of *Wassenare*, Vicon of *Leyden*.

The house of *Vlyet* was in old time banished not as guilty of the murther of *Cont Floris*, but in hatred of his brother the Siegnior of *Woerden*, one of the cheeze conspirators, so as *Gerard van Vlyet* going into exile was dispossess of his lands & degraded of his armes. But afterwards by the intercession of the Lords of *Duyuenvoorde* and *Lichtenberg* (for his valour shewed in battaille for the Earle of *Holland*, where the bishop of *Vtrecht* was slaine) he was receiued into grace, and restored to the possession of all his goods.

The honors which the houses of *Woerden* & *Wes-
son* were accustomed to haue, were lost in the persons, of *Herman van Woerden* for the murther of *Cont Floris*, whereof *Gerard* being the first author & executioner, was cruelly executed, beeing towled vp & down in a pipe ful of nailes in the town of *Leyden*, where hee died miserably; *Herman* his father in law, being brother to the Lord of *Amstel*, escaped, and died poore in exile.

The house of *Amstel* was also blemished with this murther, namely *Ghysbrecht of Amstel*, Lord of *Amsterdam*, *Amsterweel* and *Ijselsteyn*, who died in exile, poore and miserable, beeing dispossess of halfe his goods, and the rest remayning to his wife & sonne *Arnold*, who were besieged a whole yeare in the towne of *Amsterdam*, and were in the end forced to yeeld it, vpon condition that for all their goods they

they should content themselues with the towne & castle of *Iselfsteyn*, which since came vnto the house of *Egmond*, whereof the Emperor *Maximilian* the first created *Frederic of Egmond* first Earle of *Iselfsteyn* & of *Leerdam*. *John of Henant* Earle of *Holland* had giuen the signeuries of *Amstell* & *Woerden* to his brother *Guy* then *Prouost* & afterwards *bishop of Vtrecht*, during his life, the which hee caused to bee built, but after his death they were anexed againe to the reuenues of the Earle of *Holland*, which then was *Cont William* surnamed the good.

The signiors of *Schagen* are descended from a bastard of Duke *Albert of Bauaria* Earle of *Holland* and *Henant*, who gaue this goodly Siegneury with that of *Burchorne* to *William* the first Lord of *Schagen*, and from him successiuely to him that is now vnder the Estates of *Holland*. So the Signiory of *Hoocht-wood*, came from Duke *William of Bauaria*, called the mad Earle (for that after two battailes which hee had against the Empresse *Marguerite* his mother, whereof hee lost one with eight thousand men nere to *Vlaerdingen*, and the other he wonne, hee was distracted of his wittes fifteene yeares, and as a madde man was kept close vnto his death) to whom Duke *Albert* his brother succeeded. This *William* gaue vnto his base Sonne the possession of *Hocht-Woude* and *Aertswoude*, which are two goodlie villages. But this line fayling, these two places haue past from one to an other; *Hochtwoude*

belonging at this day to *Cornellis Mirop Receiuer generall of Holland and Westfrisland*, signior of *Caelslagen, Sweiten &c.*

The house of *Hamstede* did begin at *Witte* who was the first Lord, and bastard to *Cont Floris*. That of *Horſt* is of great antiquity, the which seemes to haue had many branches, as that of *Bronckhorſt* in *Gelders*; that of *Locherſt* in the countrie of *Utrecht*, and that of *Raphorſt*, whereof the old cast'e is yet standing betwixt the *Hage* and *Leyden*: then *Bockhorſt* twise or thrise ruined, being a league from *Nortwyck*, but not in that estate it hath beene.

The family of *Dunc* is also very ancient, the only daughter and heire whereof, married some thirty yeares since to *Thierry* the second sonne of the Lord of *Brederode*, who left the title thereof to his children, yet carrying the armes of *Brederode* and not their mothers: It continues still in that race, who doe also enjoy the Siegniorie of *Sprangen* which came by marriage from them of *Wyelsteyn*.

The house of *Zyle* haue taken their name from a castle standing vpon the banke of the current *Zyle*, which falls into a Lake thereby, so as there is yet in the towne of *Leyden* the Court of *Zyle*, the port and bridge of *Zyle*: *Gerard van Zyle* a Knight, Siegnior of *Purmerende* and of *Purmerlandt*, hath made this house verie famous by his vertues.

That

That of Hattinghen is one of the most ancient races in Holland; whereof histories make mention aboue seauen hundred yeares past. Among others they make mention of one *Hasting* a Duke or Captaine Generall of the Normans who in the yeare eight hundred sixty eight should haue entred into the mouth of the Riuier of *Loire*, and ouer-run a part of *Brittaine*, *Anion*, *Turene*, and *Poitou*, who hauing defeated *Robert* and *Ranulphe*, French Captains that pursued him, and were slaine in battaile, he brought his army (being laden with spoyles) brauely back vnto his ships.

There haue bene in Holland many Abbacies, and Monasteries, both of men and women, founded by the Nobilitie of the country, besides Couents of begging Fryars or Bribers, which wee will omit; and treat succinctly of those which were appointed for Noble persons. First *Thierry* of *Acquitane*, the first Earle of Holland founded one all of wood for women: the which his son caused to be built of stone for Monkes, and bee made an Abbaie neere vnto the Village of *Egmond* (whereof the Abbot did afterwards weare a Miter) inricht with great reuenues, which made both the Abbot and his Monkes too idle. And seeing wee are discoursing of this Abbaie, I must by the way deliuer a tricke which this Abbot plaide in the yeare 1565. with the Earle of *Egmond*: The Prince of *Orange*, the Earle of *Horne* and the Baron of *Bredenode* went with the Earle of *Egmont* to dine in this Abbaie, where

where they were very honourable entertained, when as they shoulde wash, my Lord Abbot (who was but a Monke) tooke these three Noble men by the handes to wash : The Earle of Egmond comming to present him-selfe, the Abbot sayd vnto him ; No , for you are my Vassall, it becomes you not to wash with your better, yea he offred to put the towell vpon his shoulder, to give it vnto the other Noblemen , when they had washt, whereat the Earle of Egmond was much discontented ; and went away cursing the Monke. One of the Abbots seruantes , who was then present, reported it vnto mee for a very truth. Without doubt it was a great affront vnto this Earle , who was proude and high minded , valuing him-selfe more then the Prince of Orange , who was issued from the race of the Emperours, by the Emperor Adolph of Nassau.

There were foure Abbaies for women , into the which not any one might be receiued, that was not Nobly borne, or at the least y had not their Armes quartered. These were Rhinsburg; Conninxfield, Leuenhorst and Lofdunen : this last in the end had little respect of Nobilitie , receiuing as well the children of Marchants as of Gentlemen , for that it was none of the richest : Rhinsburg tooke the name of a Castell which was situated vpon the Rhyne neere vnto the Gulph : It was pleasantly seated, & a very commodious building. There is this thing memorable , that the Ladie Elburg the Abbesse

beffe, caused a quarter of a lodging to be built for strangers that shoulde come to see it. Vpon the Front whereof there were two Latin verses, made by Doctor *Adrianus Junius*, shewing the date of the time.

*Nobilitas probitasq; re Isthuc sibi vre Legunt
Hospitium ElbVrgis d' L CES q; vod fe CII ad VSVs.*

NOBILITY & Worth MaDe CholCe to rest,
In ELburg as a place for pLeasure best.

This Abbay was founded by the Ladie *Petronel* Sister to the Emperor *Lothaire*; wife to *Floris* the second Earle of *Holland*, the which was quite ruined by the soldiars in the first troubles.

Leuenhorst was but a League from *Rhysbaouy*, and fifteene hundred paces from *Noortwick*, in a very pleasant seate : wherof *Arnold of Sassenheim* was founder, who spent largely as well in the foundation of this Cloyster as in another religious house in *Harlem*, which was about the yeare 1262.

Coninx-Feldt, signifieth a royll field, founded by the Lady *Richlant*, Sister to *William King of Ro- maines*, in the suburbs of *Delph*. But in the begin- ning of these warres, for that it was too neere the Towne, fearing some surprize, it was purposely sette on fire, which did consume it vnto the foundation. *Lofdunen* is two myles from the *Hage*, whereas there are yet to bee seene the two Basins in the which the three hundred

sixty

sixtie four children of the Lady Marguerits Con-
tesse of Henesberg were baptizid, with her Tombe
and Epitaph. This Abbaie hath felt the fruities of
warre with the rest, whreof we haue made men-
tion in the description of the *Hage*.

Behold what wee could say briefly of these Ab-
baies, omitting so many other Cloysters, Mo-
nasteries and relligious houses, who haue all tryed
the like fortune. And so wee will make an end of
the description of Holland (in the which is also
comprehended West-Freezeland , which they call
Nort-holland) to come vnto Zealand. But first
I may not forget that remardeable Antiquitie,
which is neere vnto Catwiche the Arcenall of the
Romaines , which some say had beeene built by the
Emperour *Caligula*, whereas hee prepared to passe
into great Brittaine with his armie. But hauing
aduanced nothing but onely put forth to sea, hee
returned sodainely, and went to land, commaun-
ding all his Soldiers by the sound of Trumpets and
Drummes, to fill all their head-peeces with cockle-
shelles which they gathered vpon the sandes, and
to carry them vnto the Capitoll, in signe of tri-
umphe, and as a trophee that hee had beaten the
Sea. VVhich Arcenall (whether that he built it
or not) was afterwards called the *Bristish* fort
or Castell, from whence there was a short cut into
England: And this it was.

A description

A Description of the Brittish Fort
called T' huis te Britten.

This fort in the beginning did serue as a Beacon to set a Fyar in the night for the direction of Marriners that should saile vppon the coast, as we see at this day the Tower D'ordre or old man neere vnto Bologne in Picardie, very old also, the which the Emperour Charlemaigne caused to bee repaired, & so did the Emperor L. Septimius Seuerus this Arcenal or Britten fort, whreof the memory remaines yet grauen in a stone, brought to the house of the Lord of Wassenare at the Hage vppon whose Territory before the Inondation this fort was built, beeing now swallowed a good league into the sea, which is sometimes seen, when as the wind driues back the sea at their lowest ebbs, as it hapned in the yeare, 1520. when as this stome was found with this Inscription. *Imp. Cæs. L. Septimius Seuerus Aug. Et M. Aurelius. Antoninus Cæs. Coh. XV. Vol. Armamentarium Vetus state collapsum, restituerunt sub. Val. Pudente, Lec. Au. Pr. curante. Cacil. Batone Prae.* This Arcenall was built of a square forme, euery corner of equall distance, that is, foure hundred feete; each corner had two Towers ioyning together, and in the middest from one corner to another a Tower all flanked with great broad stone, to resist the flowing of the Rhyne, vpon whose banke it was seated: some fortie of these stones were digged vp in the yeare 1552.
the

the which were foure foote long and three broad. There was also peeces of bricke found a foote square , on the which were these letters X. G. I. which seemes to signifie Ex Germania inferiori: Moreouer an other stone broken at both the ends, in which there did yet remaine these imperfect wordes , euer. Pius. An. max. Trib. Pot. XIII. , ntonin. Pius. ec. Milit. Leg. I. me. Euidiorum. There were also Peeces of siluer with this inscription, L. Septimius Seuerus. Pertinax. Aug. Imp. Besides there was an other stone all eaten with the waues of the sea , and windes, representing victory with wings, and on the left hand an Eagle , with these letters, Imp. Cæs. Ant. ne. Aug. Coh. M. To. Ru. Pe. There were other stones , one with a shippe, such as the Saxons vsed in those times , an other with a mans face , hauing a beard and long hayre : an other ha- uing the figure of Hercules with his mace. Besides an other long stōne brokē at one end, wheras these wordes were comprehended. Brittanic. Germanic. Pius. Falix. Augustus. Pont. Max. Trib. Pot. XVIII. IIII. P. P. Imp. III. Aram. a Diuo. Claudio. et. postea a diuo Seuero Patre suo restitutam: In the same yeare 1520. there was a Key found which they did sup- pose was that of the Arcenall. There were also found many figures, vessels, pottes , lampes and o- ther square stones, where there was grauen X. Ger. Inf. There haue bene also found peeces of gold, siluer and Copper of Iulius Cæsar and others. In the yeare one thousand fīue hundred sixtie two,

the

the foundations of this Arcenall were descouered aboue twenty daies together, from whence the people there-about drewe many thousands of stones. It hath beene descouered againe of late yeares, but the sand of the sea hath buried much.

Zeeland, with the Islands, Townes and Bourroughes.

NO man can denie, but the *Danes* and *Normans* haue ouerrunne these Islands, as well as *Holland* and other farther Regions; who (as it is the custome of conquerors to impose new names to places which they haue conquered, especially the names of countries and townes from whence they are come) some thinke haue giuen this name of *Zeelandt* of one of their chiefe Islands so called, in the which is the royall towne of *Copenhagen*. But admit it were not so: and let vs drawe their beginning from the signification of the worde it selfe. *Zee* signifying the sea, and *Landt* countrie, which is, a countrie of the sea, as in truth it is.

There is no neede then to make anie further search for the *Etymologie*, but wee will content our selues with it. The countie of *Zeelande* which hath now more power and authoritie then it euer had, is for the most part comprehended in seauen principall Islands, the which are *Walchren* where *Middlebourg* stands; *Schoven* and *there is Ziriczee*: *Zuytbeuelandt* where *Ter Goes* is; *Tertolen*, where there is the towne of *Tolen*; *Noort-beuelands*

beuelandt recovered from the Sea within these ten yeares: *Duyuelandt* and *Wolfersdick*: there are other small ones, whereof we make no mention.

Those of *Walchren* and *Schouen* lye most open to the sea on the West part, on which side they be naturally defended with these sandie hills which they call *Downes*; and where there are not any, they haue made good and high bankes, strengthned with thicke turffes and wads of straw, which binde them firmly together, the which they call dikes: True it is that the ordinary charge to repaire and entertaine them, is very great, and the time and toyle they employ greater. But they obserue a good order, with such proportion, as such as haue the propriety of the land adioyning, beare the charge for the entertaining of these dikes, euery one according to his portion. All the country of *Zealand* is fatte and fertile, for all kind of Tillage, but especially for faire white wheat, and of a grain to die red, which is a rich commodity, and distributed through all Europe: There is also a certen kinde of turfse for fyring, which they call *Dary*, the which they are forbidden to cutte neere vnto the dikes, for that it is their foundation and defece.

Ther are none but the poorer sort that vse it, for that it yeelds a stinking smoake. There is generally as pleasant and fat pastures for cattel, as in *Holland*: But the better to know the whole country, we must begin to describe the Islands, and the particular townes of euery of them.

VValachrie.

Walachrie.

IS in the country language called *Walchren*, the most famous and most rich of all the Ilands of Zealand, not for the greatness, for it hath not tenne leagues circuit, but for the strength and safetie of the Seat and the quallitie of the soyle, the infinite number of people that inhabit it, their great commerce and the great riches, which the Sea bringes vnto them by their nauigations: This Iland hath foure walled townes, *Middelbourg* which is the Metropolitaine of all Zealand, where the Court remaines, *Flissing*, *La Vere*, *Teruere*, or *Camp Vere*, which are all one, and *Arncemuyden*: *Doubourg* is the most ancient town of Zealand, but now it is but a Bourg beeing couered with the sandes of the sea where it is situated, yet it retaines still the municipall priuiledge of a towne, we will then begin with *Mddelbou: g.*

Middelbourg.

SOME attribute the beginning of this towne to one *Mettellus* a Romaine Captaine, who first built the Bourg, that is to say the Castle, the which is in the middest of the towne, whereas now the prisons are. Of which *Mettellus*, by this Castle, it hath bin called *Mettellus Burgam*; and so *Middelbourg* in Ducth. But let vs leauue this definition, and say that it hath taken his name of these two wordes; *Middel* which signifies the middest, and *Bourg* a *Castell*, as

M much

much to say as a Castle in the middest , as beeing situated (before the Sea had gotten so much on that side) in the very center of the Iland. It stands in 50. degrees $\frac{1}{2}$ of Latitude: It is but a quarter of a league from *Arnemuyden* , vnto which it was wont to haue a narrow and crooked hauen, which went vnto their salt pits : But within these fiftie yeares they of *Middelbourg* haue made a new straight hauen from their port of *Dam* vnto the Sea, the which is good and deepe , able at a full sea to carry shippes of 4. or 500. tunnes. Within these twelue yeares they haue augmented their Towne more then halfe round about , wherin they haue done preiudice without any recompence to them that had gardens and possessions in the Suburbs : yet all this great increase serues for no other vse but for houses of pleasure and gardens for Marchants , although there were place to haue built aboue 3000. good houses, for the cōmoditie whereof they might make many chanelles to passe frō the one to the other: but God knowes when al this voide place shall bee filled with buildings.

The rampars of these new workes are but of earth , with mighty bulwarks flanking one another , where there is alwaies something to repaire. At the same time when as these workes were made the Magistrate caused the Steeple of the Abbaie Church to bee new built vp , whereas they now keepe the Court of *Zealand* , they haue drawne a bell vppe into this steeple of eightene thousand waight

waight to strike the houres on , and some 24. small ones , which serue for the chyme ; but this steeple is fallen crooked , else it were one of the goodly-est peeces in the whole country .

The Court which was wont to bee an Abbaie is faire and spacious , and is the lodging of Princes when they come into Zealand : There the Councillors of Estate for the Countie are established , as also for the Admiralty , the Chamber of account and the Treasurer . The Admirall and in a manner all the Councillors are well lodged there . This house was founded by Goudebault the threeand twentith Bishoppe of Vtrecht , and afterwardes amplyfied , and in a manner built a new by *Cont William King of the Romaines* , who lyes there interred with *Queene Elizabeth his wife* : the foundation was made in the yeare one thousand two hundred fifty sixe . The towne is good of it selfe , faire and neate and of great trafficke , which the Gallies of Spaine which came to *Scluse* vnder the commaund of *Dom Frederic Spinola* restrained for a time : But since they haue vndertakē long voiages to the East & West Indies as wel as the *Hollanders* , frō whence they draw great commodities , & withal since the taking of the *Scluse* , the said galleis being fayne into the Estates handsthey are no more annoied , neither haue they any more feare on y side : this town alone hath the right of the staple for all wines y come frō *Frāce* , *Spain* , *Portugal* , *Candy* , y *Cansries* , & other places by sea : not many years since they purchased the

Towne of *Arnemuyden* (being then but a Bourg) in regard of their roades and the Salt-pits, the which they had good cheap from the Proprietary. But this sale was afterwards changed, as we wil shew in the description of the towne of *Arnemuyden*. In this towne the ordinary Soueraigne Judge doth commonly remaine, they call him the Receiver of *Beuerstersheldt*, to whom all commandements come from the higher powers for the execution of iustice by the sword in his precinct. Many learned & excellent men were borne in this towne: Among others *Paul* surnamed of *Middelbourg* a famous Mathematician, who for his great knowledge was called to *Rome* and presently made a Bishop. Then *Nicholas Euerardi* a great Lawyer, and well seene in matters of State, President of the Prouincial Councell of *Holland*, and afterwards of the Parliament or great Councell of *Macklin*, where he died in the yeare 1532. leauing many children, all men of qualitie, & worthy of such a Father. The first was *Peter Nicholai*, Doctor of Diuinity and Ciuitall Law, Prelat of the Abbay of *Middlebourg*. The second was *Euerardi Nicholai*, a Licentiat in the lawes, who was President of the Council in *Friesland*, & afterwardes (as the father) of the great Councell at *Macklin*, wher he died in the yeare 1560. The third was *Nicholas Nicolai*, Licentiat in the lawes, & very learned in al faculties, a good Poet, & Historiographer, which aduanced him to be Councillor to the King of Spaine, and Register of the order of the golden

den fleece. The fourth was *Adrian Nicolas*, who was Chancellor of *Geldres*. The fift was *John Nicolai*, (furnamed the second) who was an excellent Poet, giuing great hope of him, but death preuented him in his course.

Veere or Camp-veere.

Veere or *Camp-veere* is a good Sea-towne, one of the foure of the Iland of *Walchren*, it retaines this name of the passage it was wont to haue vnto the Village of *Campe* in the Iland of *Northbeuelandt* right against it: Which Village within these ten yeares with the whole Iland hath beene recovered from the Inondation which happened in the yeare one thousand five hundred twentie foure. This town was in the yeare one thousand three hundred sixtie eight walled in by the Lord of *Borsell*: Being since made greater, it was endowed with goodly priuiledges, so as in the time of *Maximillian of Bourgongne* their Lord, it was made a Marquisate. And for the commoditie of the seat, the goodnessse of the hauen and of the road; it was frequented by many nations. They were the first that sent vnto the *Canaries*, from whence they brought in the yeare 1508. a shippe laden with sugar.

They haue trade into *France*, where they haue priuilege of *Franche Grue*, that is to say, free lading and vnlading: In like manner into the *East-countries* they had liberty to traffick, before that the townes of *Antwerp* and *Amsterdam* had any trade

M 3 thether

thereth : As also into Scotland ; the Scotishmen having many yeares since held their staple there , for diuers sorts of Marchandise, as they do at this day for their cloth and frizes , and for their Salt-fish. This towne hath also the fishing for herring wherof there is a staple, and the marke is well knowne in diuers Kingdomes , where the Bourgers trafficke most, as to Spaine, France and other countries , and of late yeares they haue trade to the East & VVest-Indies. This towne was in the old time honouted with the Residence of the Adinirall Generall and the Admiraltie of the *Netherlands*. To which end the King of Spaine , as Prince of the said countries, caused a goodly Arcenall or Magasin for munition to bee built in the yeare 1568. wherein they laid all their prouision and furniture belonging to the sea. The Inhabitants of this towne are growne ciuill and curteous by the daily frequentation of their Lordes and their Attendants , keeping their Court within an arrow shotte of the Towne at the goodly castle of *Sanderburg*, which is quite ruined in these last troubles, as being too neare a neighbor vnto the towne. This Marquisat was sold by decree for the debts of the said Marquis Maximillian, which Philip King of Spaine caused to be bought in his name: But when the creditors were not paid , it was sold again and bought by the Prince of Orange: who to the great contentment of the Burgers and all the subiectes, receiued the possession in the yeare one thousand fiuç hundred eighty one, giuing

giuing them goodly priuiledges , with high and base lustice in nine Villages depending thereon: whereof *Oest capel* is one. By the death of which Prince , and by his Testament the most worthie Prince Maurice of *Nassau* Gouernor,Captaine & Admiral general of the vnted Prouinces his son, was left heire of the said Marquisat, and put in pos-
sion in the yeare one thousand fiuе hundred eighty
eight, and in the yeare after of that of *Flissinghe*. Be-
sides other particularities, one thing is specially to
be noted, that the Magistrate of this towne neuer
shewed any rigor against them of the refor-
med religion , yea hath alwaies fauoured and sup-
ported them as much as he might , so as in the be-
ginning of the wars and troubles since, the yeare
one thousand fiuے hundred seauenty two, they haue
with all their meanes both of bodies and goodes,
with them of *Flissinghe* more then any other of
their neighbours, repulst the tyrannie of the Inqui-
sition of *Spaine* in diuers exploits and enterprizes
of warre both by Land and Sea : And especially
with their braue Captaines at Sea , in the begin-
ning of the yeare 1578. they did before *Bergen*
vp Zoom , aid , to defeate that mighty Spanish
Fleete in view of the great Commander of *Caſ-
tille*, which went to victuall *Middelbourg* , beeing
straightly besieged by the Prince of *Orange*,
so as this viſtualling fayling them , they were
forced to yeelde vnto the Prince. Afterwardes
their Captaines did in the like manner helpe to

M 4 confound

confound that feareful and invincible sea-armies as they did write it) which the King of Spaine sent in the yeare one thousand five hundred eighty eight, to invade England.

Flisinghee.

OR *Vlissinghen* is the third town of the Iland of *walchren*, right against Flanders, and a league from *Middelbourg*. It is also a Marquisate, belonging to Prince Maurice of *Nassau*, as *La Vere*, not that they are two Marquisats, but one onely, euery one apart carrying diuers armes. *Flissinghe* was in old time but a country village, and did serue onely for a passage into Flanders. But within these hundred yeares, *Adolph of Bourgongne*, Lord of *Li Vere* and *Flissingh*, caused it to be walled in, and then it began to take the forme of a good towne. So as in the yeare one thousand five hundred seauenty one, the Duke of *Alua* pretending to build a Castell on the ditch side towards *Ramekins*, which should also command the hauen : After that the Prince of *Orange* Gouvernor of *Holland* and *Zealand*, had by the Earle of *Marche* Lord of *Lumay* his Lieutenant surprized the Iland and towne of *Bryel*, when as the Seignior of *Wakenes*, the Vice admirall pretended to put a Spanish garrison into the towne, beeing fauored by the Magistrate, the people discouering it, fell to armes, forced the Arcenall, and chased away the Burguemaisters and Aldermen, and being maister of the Ordinance and of the towne gates, they

they shotte at five or sixe shippes full of *Spaniards*, which thought to enter into the Towne , who by reason of the contrary tide , sent a man swimming to land , to intreat them that they would not sinke them,promising them to retire vpon the first stoud,as they did,going towards *Berghen vp Zoom*, whereas they could not be entertained. This town being thus freed from the *Spanish* yoake , it was in a short time fortified, and in a short time with the helpe of the Prince of *Orange* (who presently sent them a garrison of *wallons*) they made sharpe wars with them of *Le Vere* against *Middelbourg* and *Ar-nemuyden*, which were held by the *Spaniards*: going to Sea with their ships of warre,they brought in good prizes , and many good prisoners,among others the Duke of *Aluas Cousin*,who notwithstanding any ransom that he offered, could not redeem him-selfe from the gallowes , so hatefull the *Spaniards* were vnto the *Fleffingers* in the first warres,as al that they took,they either cast them ouer-boord or hung them at land,wherein the women and children tooke great delight. They had an Admirall called Captaine *Worſt*, who did continually annoy them of *Antwerp* and *Scluse* , and did set vpon all ships going vp to *Antwerp*: one day he incountred a *Spanish* Fleetc , in the which was the Duke of *Medina Celi* , who came to gouerne the *Netherlands* in the Duke of *Aluas* place. The combat was very furious neare vnto *Scluse* , but in the end the Duke was forced to leape into a boat and to saue him-selfe in

in Sluse. It is infinit to tell what the captaines both by sea and land, that were at time in Flissinghe, did against the Spaniards. They besieged the strong castle of Ramekin, (called Zeebourg.) both by sea and land, standing vpon the Dyke betwixt Flissinghe and the head of Middelbourg, the which they tooke in lesse then ten daies. At the battaile of Berghen and in all other encounters the Flissinghers were alwaies the formost. Since they haue much inlarged their towne, especially on that side where as the Duke of Alua had begun to build the castle, where there are three goodly Bulwarkes, two towardes the land, and one to the sea, which defends the hauen on that side, blanking it at the port. In this inlargement they haue drawne in a new hauen and a Sluse, capable for many great shippes, where they haue also built a new temple for the English nation: within these twelue yeares they haue built a faire towne-house vpon the market place, not in greatnessse, but in building much like to that of Antwerp. To conclude the towne, as wel in fortifications, as in buildings is now so changed, as hee that hath not seene it these thirty yeares, would not now know it. It is second to Middelbourg in marchandise, but it exceeds it in herrings, where they are barreled vp, and marked, and from thence are transported throughout all Christendome. This important towne (to speake truelie) may rightly be termed the Key of the Netherlands for the sea: for at all times it

it cuts off the nauigation from *Antwerp* so as nothing can come vnto them by sea : wherefore the Duke of *Alua* should haue beeene more carefull to keepe it in time , and not to haue esteemed it so little , as hee did when the newes of their reuolt came vnto him : answering onely . *Pitcilingo*(so he called it) *es nada* . And in truth the Emperor *Charles* the fift, knowing better the importance of that place then the Duke of *Alua*, going last out of the *Netherlands* to retурне into *Spaine* where hee died, vpon his departure , hee did secretly and seriously recommend this towne vnto the Kirg his sonne . But as they say. He that contemnes the fathers admonitions , will be deceiued, as it prooed in this towne .

ARNEMVYDEN.

O ld *Arnemuyden*(which was wont to be situated in an other place, not far from that where it now stands) was a goodly village with a good castle, well peopled with ritch Bourgers & Merchants, hauing a good commodious hauen, wheras many great shippes might lie safely , where at that time there was greater traffick then at *Middelbourg* it selfe . This old *Arnemuyden* is by Inundations quite eaten vp by the sea , so as there are no reliks to be seene , neither can they conjecture that it stood in any other place , but betwixt the hauen of *Middelbourg* and new *Arnemuyden*, vpon the plaine which is betwixt *S.Ioes Landt*, and the

the right chanel of *Arnemuyden*, as it is at this day.

The greatest breach which happened to old *Arnemuyden*, was in the yeare 1438 in the time of *Gyles of Arnemuyden* the Lord of that place, who caused all the Bourgers and the Inhabitants to go with their families vnto the *Dyke* out of the danger of the sea, whereas now the town of *Arnemuyden* stands. The which as well for the cōmodity of *Roads and Deeps*, as for the situation vpon the sea, hath and doth retaine vnto this day, the trade of many great shippes which arriue there daily laiden with diuers sorts of marchandise, and from thence istransported into the other Prouinces of the Netherlands, except salt comming from *Spaine, France* and other places, the which remaines there to bee refined: for the which there are many salt-pannes built along and vpon the toppe of the *Dyke*, where it is boyled and made white, and then they lade it and transport it to other places. And although that new *Arnemuyden* was not walled in vntill the yeare 1572. yet hath it beene held of all forraine nations for a towne of good esteeme, by reason of the nauigation and trafficke; for which respect the Earles of *Holland* and *Zeeland*, did in old time establish their towles and customes due vnto the county of *Zeeland*. This towne hath alwaies enjoyed the like priuiledges with the towne of *Middlebourg*, as Bourgeses and subiects thereof, vntill the yeare 1572. that they followed the Prince of *Oranges* partie:

partie : Soone after the Spaniards surprized it, spoiled it, flue some, and the rest fled wandring vp and downe, vntill that in the yeare 1574. the towne of *Middelbou g* being forced to yeeld vnto the Prince of *Orange*, *Arnemuyden* was also comprehended in the Accord, so as the Ile of *Walchren* beeing then freed , euery man returned to his house, so as by little and little the towne was fortfied as you see it at this day . For the reedefyng whereof the Prince gaue it goodly priuiledges and freedomes , beeing exempt from the subiec^tion of *Vasselage* , being subiec^t to *Middelbonrg* by vertue of their contract: and causing it to bee walled and ditcht , hee gaue them the rights and prerogatiues that belong to a good towne, governed by their owne Magistrats , Baylife, Bourguemasters , Aldermen and other Officers, which they of *Middelbourg* were accustomed to chose: but now they dispose of all matters concerning Justice and gouernment themselues . The towne of *Arnemuyden* had for many yeares a particular Lord, carrying the title of Siegnior of *Arnemuyden*; the last was called *Gyles of Arnemuyden*, who in the yeare 1418. was made Knight, and married the daughter of *Wolphart van Borsselle* , by whom hee had two daughters, the one *Mary*, the other *Marguerite of Arnemuyden*: *Mary* married with *Nicholas of Borsselle Siegnior of Brigdame, Condekerke, Soeteland and Saint Laurence*; from whom is issued the house of *La Vere*. *Marguerite* married

William

william of Vriese . Siegnior of Oosteinde , from whence is descended the house of Trasigny . And as the sayd Giles was the last Lord which carried that name , his house fell to the distaffe . Those of this towne for the loue of him carry his armes in their seales and armories , which they vse to beare , and they are at this day two Eagles *Or* in a field *Geules* , armed and encompassed with *Azure* , and in the midſt a ſand-hill rising out of the waues of the ſea .

DOMBOVRG.

ALthough this bee but an open place , which is dayly more and more couered with ſand , notwithstanding all remedies , by reaſon that the wiade driues the ſand of the ſea and downes , which couers their gardins and pastures , yet beeing eſteemed the moſt ancient towne of the *Isle of Walchren* , whereof there are yet to be ſeen some old ruines of walles , it retaines ſtill the ancient priuiledges & municipall rights , as the beſt towne of the ſayd Island .

WEST CAPPELLE.

THIS place Bourg or village , (howſoever you will call it) doth enioy the like priuiledges of other townes : for that the ancient *West Cappelle* which ſtood in the ſame place , was wont to bee a good towne , and had the beſt port in al the Island of *Walchren* , which about 150. yeares ſince was carried away by the inundations of the ſea , ſo

as there remaines nothing but what wee see
of the old buildings, hauing notwithstanding
bin enlarged with new houses within these thirty
yeares, the which makes it more commendable.

SOETELAND.

IS yet at this day a good place, so termed as a
sweete country, and so it is the sweetest soyle
and the best seat in all the Island, which makes the
Marchants of *Middelbourg* and *Flissinghe* to
walke thether, whereas after they haue recreated
themselues, they returne at night to their houses.

There are also in this Island many goodly vil-
lages, as *Oost* and *West Suybourg* a quarter of a
league one from the other, betwixt *Flissinghe* and
Middelbourg: At *West Suybourg* there is a good
castle the which with the village, doth now be-
long vnto the heires of *Phillippe de Marnix*, Sieg-
nior of *Saint Aldegonde*, the light of learned men
of our age, in which castle the Emperour *Charles*
the fift remained, vntill the winde prooved faire
to iinbarke, to make his last returne into *Spaine*,
but wee may not forget the important castle of

RAMMEKEN.

OTHERWISE called *Zeebourg*, which about 60:
years since, & Lady *Mary Queen of Hungary*,
sister to the Emperor *Charles the 5.* gouernesse of
& *Netherlaids*, caused to be built vpon the *Dyke* be-
twixt *Middelbourg*, & *Flissing*, seruing as a bulwark
for

for all shippes that are forced for want of a good
winde, to come and anchor in the Roade. This cas-
tle is alwaies well manned with a good garrison,
and with all things necessary for a place of so
great importance, being as necessary to be enter-
tained and well kept, as any other in all the vnted
Prouinces. By reason whereof, the Queene of
England desired to haue it with the townes of
Flißinghe and *Bryele* for caution of the money
which shee did lend vnto the vnted Estates some
twenty yeares since.

S C H O W E N .

IN Latin called *Schalaia*, a *Flunio*, *Schaldi*, of the
riuer of *Eysault*, in old time a great Island, but
the tempests and breaches of the sea haue won-
derfully dyminished it. It hath yet at this day a-
bove eight leagues in circuit: and it was in those
daies so nere vnto the Island of *North-beuelandt*,
as the Inhabitants did talke together from one
banke vnto the other; wheras since there hath
beene a great distance. But within these twelue
years that the sayd Island of *North-beuelandt* hath
beene recouered, they are neerer. This Island is
as fertill and plentifull of all things, as any other
in *Zeeland*, and therefore it holdsthe second ranke
at the Estates of the sayd Prouince, in the which
the soueraigne Judges of the East of *Zeeland* do
commonly reside, whom they call the Receiuer of
Beeosterghele, who hath all power of cryminall
causes

causes in that quarter; the cheese towne whereof is.

ZIRICZEE.

This towne is held for the first and most ancient of the countie of Zeeland, and as some say, it is found in the *Annales* of the *Netherlands* that it was built in the yeare of our Lord 849. by one called *Zyringus*, whose name it carries: in ancient time very famous for the trade of Marchandise, wherevnto it was verie commodious by reason of their goodly port, which the merchants did vsually frequent; But the sands hauing in tract of time stopt vp the hauen, it is now lesse frequented: within these twelue or fourteene yeares the townesmen haue made a newe hauen which goes directly vnto the sea, the which is faire, large and commodious, notwithstanding since that *Middelbourg* grew so famous, it cannot recouer the accustomed traffike touching nauigation, yet is it good, faire and strong, retayning their ancient trade for salt and graine to die withall, with the fishing for herring. In this towne the Receiuer of *Beoosterschelt* doth commonly remaine, who is (as I haue sayd) chiefe Justice for the countie of Zeeland, to whom (as to him of the *Beversterschelt* at *Middelbourg*,) all commissions are directed, comming from the superiors, to put them in execution euery one in his iurisdiction. In this towne was borne that famous *Amandus Ziricxeus*, a relligious man of the order of Saint Francis, who hath written many goodly

Poems, as may be seene in the Library of *Cornelius Gesnerus*. From thence also came *Leuinus Lemnius Doctor of Phisick*, & a man of great knowledge, as his workes do witnesse: whose sonne called *William* of the same profession was called to be Phisition to the King of *Sueden*. *Petrus Peckius* was also borne in this towne, a man of rare learning, who hath written many printed bookes.

BROWERSHAVEN.

IN this Island of *Schouen* two small leagues from *Zuickee*, is that great Bourg of *Browershaven* more inhabited by fishermen then any other: and yet there was borne one *Petrus*, carrying the surname of his towne, a learned man, who writ many bookes in diuinity. This towne did some-times belong to *Maximilian* of *Bourgogne*, Lord of *Beueren* Admirall of the sea: thus hauing fallen vnto him with many other goodly Siegneuries by the Ladie *Anne* his Grand-mother issued from the Noble house of *Borffele*: which familie hath fayled long since for want of lawfull heires; which *Maximiliam* died also without children in the yeare 1558. whose succession fell to the children of the Earle of *Bosse*, who had married one of the Sisters of the Lord of *Beueren*, and to the children of the Siegnior of *Cruminghen*, who had married the other Sister, from whome is issued the Siegnior of *Cruminghen*, who keepes commonly at the *Hage in Holland*.

In this Island of *Shouwen*, there are many castles and villages, belonging to certaine Gentlemen and other priuate persons, amongst the which is the village of *Bomene* seated at one end of it, verie famous for the great losse of *Spaniards* which the great Commander of *Castille* had entring into the sayd Island, the which in the end hee tooke by force, and slue all that were in the fort, except one man who escaped dangerously, but let vs passe to the other Islands.

ZVYT-BEVELAND.

This Island is so called for that before it was rampared with Dykes, it trembled (for *Beuen* signifies to tremble, and *Beuelandt* a trembling country) as if it had no firme seat and foundation. This Island is the greatest of all those of *Zeeland*, and at one time it had twenty leagues circuit: but by reason of the tempests and inundations of the sea, and the contynuall flowing and ebbing of the riuer of *Escault*, which runnes with a violent streeame betwixt *Romerswael* and *Berghen up Zoom*, it is halfe consumed. In this Island of *Zuyt-beuelandt* there was in old time three townes of Marke, the chiese whereof was *Romerswal*, then *Borssle*, which stood towards the South: but in the yeare of our Lord 1432. the Dykes were broken by the high tides and great tempests and it drowned, with the countrie depending thereon, which they called the Siegneury of *Borssel*.

ROMERSWAL.

HEld in that time the first ranke among the townes of the sayd Island, looking towardes *Berghen vp Zoom* vpon the East, from the which it is not aboue a league distant, but the same tempests and inundations (wherewith *Borffele* was swalloed vp) diuided this towne from *Zuytbeuelandt*, leauing it a part in a small Island, beeing forced to defend it selfe continually with great toyle, cost and amazement, for feare of the sea and the riuier of *Escaut*, against the which they must fight continually, as a cittizen of that towne, a man of great knowledge doth witely shewe by these verses following, which hee planted at his doore in the yeare of our Lord 1549 when as Prince *Phillippe*, (afterwards the second of that name, King of *Spaine*) came thether to receiue the othes of the countie of *Zeeland*, and to take possession thereof, as followeth.

*Vidimus assueto priuatum lumine Solem,
pallida turbato vidimus astra die:
Vidimus undantes horrendos aquoris aestus,
nos miseros Belgas, cum obruit Oceanus.
Vidimus ast postquam te gloria nostra Philipe,
Cæsarea proles, semi-deumque decus:
Cuncta refutamus transacti tristia facili,
quod præsens nostrum testificatur opus.
Sit licet exiguum, sit pro ratione voluntas,
nil facit ad vastum parua catena fretum.*

Wee

We haue beheld faire Sol depriu'd of sight
pale starres at noone, and noonday like the night:
We haue beheld the furious waues make way,
through all the strengths of wretched *Belgia*.
But when we but beheld that face of thine,
great *Phillip*, glorious bud of *Cesars* line:
It clear'd our hearts frō woes, our eies frō shoures:
witnesse this present monument of ours.
Which be it small, our loues must be our pleas:
small chaines cannot ore-reach the broadest seas.

GOES.

WHich is otherwise called *Tergoes*, is the onely places which is left standing on the North-side, vpō an arme of the *Escault*, called *Schenge*. It is now a good towne, beeing since these last troubles much inlarged and fortrefied with large rampars, and goodly bulwarkes, there is reasonable good-trade, especially of graine for diars, where-with the countrie abounds. There growes also the best wheat of all *Zeeland*, more then they need for their owne yses, transporting the surplusage into the other Islands. Their hauen is long and straight, at the mouth whereof there are two forts, one of either side, so as nothing can passe without descovery. Not farre from this towne is the village of *Cloetinghen*, belonging to the sonne of the deceased *Floris of Bro'nde*, heire apparent to all that house: a little farther off is the village of *Barlande*, where that learned man *Adrianus Barlandus*, who hath

carefully written the chronicles of Brabant , and a sommarie of the Earles of Holland . Then Cruyningen , Zeaetskerke , Hynckesanat , Capelle , Catten-dyke which are all villages , and many others . In this Island of Zuytbeuelandt there are yet some pleasant groues and busshes fit for hunting for there are many hares found in the Island , and great store of wild foule ,

TOLEN.

TS one of the East Islands of Zeelande , belonging to the countrie , it is now wholie enuironed with good trenches and some forts betwixt , fearing the irruptions of the Spaniards , who haue twise or thrise attempted to get footing , for there is but one chanell to passe vpon Brabant side : It is verie neere the Dyke of Saint Martin , for there is but one little chanell which diuides them , and therfore some affirme (as it is likely) that in former times they were two Islands , although in effect it be but one , in the which are two good littletownes , both well fortifiid with bulwarkes , rampars and counterscarps , whereof the first is called by the name of the Island .

TOLEN.

THis towne shewes the effect by the name , bee-
ing the towle or custome of marchandises due
vnto the Prince , and now vnto the Estates of the
countrie , who choose the Officers of Justice , as
Bayliffs , Shiciffs and others .

Saint

Saint Martins Dyke.

IS a pretty town, some times belonging to *Adolph* of Bourgogne, Siegnior of *Buren*, the which came afterwards to the house of *Buren*, and now belongs to *Philip of Nassau*, Prince of *Orange*, Earle of *Buren* by his mother. In this territory is the village of *Saint Anelandt*, which is as much to say, as a good Bourg, belonging also to the sayd Prince: Ioyning vnto it is a little Island callcd *Philips Landt*: these are the foure principall Islands with their townes.

Noort Beselandt.

THIS Island was drowned (as wee haue sayd) in the yeare of our Lord 1532. in which inundation there perished the townes of *Coortgeen* and of *Cats*, the villages of *Campen*, *Wele*, *Emelisse*, *Haemste* and others, beeing also the patrimonie of the Prince of *Orange*, which Cont *Philippe* of *Hohenloo* his Brother in lawe within these tenne yeares, by an agreement made betwixt them, hath recovered from the sea, and fortrefied it rounde about with good bankes, so as at this daie it is a good countrie both for tillage, and pasture, likelie to bee soone built againe with goodly villages, as it was wont to bee.

WOLFERS-DYCK.

SO called by the name of the Lord *Wolphart*, as much to say, as the *Dyck of Wolphart*; it is the least of all these Islands aboue mentioned, in the which there are but three villages, *Wolfers Dyck*, *Sabbinghe* and *Hogers dyck*, but there is good pasture for cattel, the Inhabitants being most giuen to fishing.

There are moreouer in *Zeeland* some other small Islands, which are daily recovered from the sea, rising first like bankes of sand, so as seeing them thus rise by little and little and to beare grasse, they send their sheepe ouer to feede there, whereas the shepards haue little lodges, and for their cattell they make great barnes or stables, where they lie drie in foule weather, and there the owners prouide them haye before winter.

It seemes also that these Islands of *Zeeland* haue beeene recovered from the sea, long before *Charles Martel* Duke of *Brabant*, father to King *Pepinne of France*: wherein the *Danes* laboured much, who in those daies had continual war against the *French* and *great Brittanie*: for they did chioose these sand-hills, as a safe retreat for their Incursions vpon the neighbour countries, which they made their *Rendezvous*, making it the magasin of their spoiles. First they seized vpon the Isle of *Walchren*, the which they did forteifie as well as they could against the violence of the sea : before which enterprise they made many high mounts of earth as are yet

yet to be seene, heere and there, which remaine vnp-
profitable, some neere vnto townes, applied to the
use of Gardens: vnto which mountes (being any ex-
traordinary tide) they did driue their cattel, and re-
tyred therher them-selues, vntill the waters haue
falne, and then they returned to their lodgings.
These *Danes* or *Noortmans* hauing thus recouered
the country, began to Tille it, especially after the
descent of their great Captaine Duke *Rollo*: who
was head of the *Norman* Nation in *France*: But in
the end the *Danes* being expelled out of great *Brit-
taine*, they were chased also out of these Ilandes: the
which in succession of time were peopled and made
ciuill: And so after many Accidents, revolutions &
quarrels in these watery parts, in the end they were
by force made subiect to the Earles of *Holland*, be-
ing giuen vnto them long before, & made a Coun-
try by the Emperoir *Bewis* the gentle: as the Empe-
ror *Charles the bald* his father had made *Holland* a
County and giuen it to *Thierry* the first Lord of
these two Earldomes. But after that the Emperor
Henry the third of that name, had giuen vnto *Bald-
win* Earle of *Flanders*, this Iland of *VValchren* and
other smal neighbour Ilands, therell fell great warres
betwixt the *Flemings* and the *Hollanders*: especially
that furious battaile in the yeare one thousand two
hundred fifty three: wheras *Floris* brother to *Cont
VWilliam* King of *Romaines*, and the Prince of *Cleves*
defeated the Ladie *Maguerit* Contesse of *Flanders*
neere vnto *VValchren* before the King came, in
which

which defear (as histories report) there were fifty thousand Flemings slaine, as many drowned, and almost as many prisoners, whom the victors intreated ignominiously, stripping them naked: among the prisoners were the two Cominaunders, *John* and *Guy of Dompierre*, sonnes to the Contesse *Marguerite*; with *Thybault Earle of Guise*, *Geffrie Earle of Bar*, and aboue 230. Noble men, Knights and men of accoumpt: King *william* being puffed vppe with this victory, hauing such prisoners, would not give eare to any conditions of peace, but such as he propounded to the Contesse, which shee would not yeeld vnto. But the King beeing slaine two yeaeres after in *Freezeland*, a peace was made betwixt the Contesse and *Floris* Brother to the deceased King, Vnkle and Gardien to his sonne, who was Earle of *Holland* and *Zealand*, named *Florens* the fist. By the which peace it was said that all prisoners should be set at libertie, paying great ransomes: And that the young Cont *Florens* shoulde marry *Beatrix* Neece to the Contesse *Marguerite*, Daughter to Cont *Guy* her eldest sonne. By which Accord and marriage, the Flemings did transport and give in marriage to the said *Beatrix* all such rights and pretensions as they might haue in the Conties of *Zealand* and in the Conty of *Alost*. But this was but a counterfet peace, and of small continuance: for that *Guy of Dompierre*, being Earle of *Fläders*, could not indure that the Earles of *Holland* should inioy this Iland of *Walchren*, but began to make warre to his great dishonour

nor and priuicide, the which could never haue any end vntill that all the Seigneuries of Henault, Holland, Zeland and Frisland fel to the house of Burgesne, at one instant in a manner with the Dutchy of Brabant, vnder the good Duke Philip.

The Estates of the conty of Zealand, which wee haue described, consists of the Nobilitie, and of the townes of the Ilands of Walchren, Schouuen, Zuit-Benelandt, Tolent, Noort bouelandt (newly recouered from the Sea) Duyuelandt, yVolfersdick, and Philips-landt; wherof Prince Maurice is Gouernor & Admirel general: which Estates hold their general Asséble in the town of Middelbourg, wheras commonly the colledge of their Deputies do reside who Asséble euery day to treat and determine of all occurrents touching the Estate, or otherwise in stead of the Court of Zeland, in the said town the which was wont to be the Abbey of S. Martin: At which Colledge doth first appeare by his Deputy the sayd Prince Maurice, in quality of Marquis of La vere, the first Gentleman of Zealand speaking for the whole Nobility of Zealand, then the Treasurer generall of the country; then the Deputies of the townes of Middelbourg, Zirozee, La-Vere, Flissinghe, Tergoës & Tolent, which are the six principall townes (the rest hauing no voyce nor acceſſe vnto the sayd Estates) with their Recorder and Secretary. Behold wherin the Estates of Zeland consist: In that Court there doth also remaine the Councel or College of the Admiraltie of the saide Contie, consisting for

for the most part of the Deputies of the sayd Estates, with an Aduocate & call and a Secretarie in which Counsell all Sea-causes are determined. The County of *Zealand* hath drawne yn to it selfe as wee haue said before the chamber of Accoumptes, touching the demaines, and of all the reuenewes proceeding as well from customes, Imposts, rents, collections and contributions, as other dependances of the receipts, concerning the whol Estate, which was wont to be intreated of and decided ioyntly with the Contie of *Holland* and *West-freezland*, for which three there was but one chamber of Accoumptes at the *Hage*. This Chamber of *Zealand* hath a President, Maisters, Auditors, Registers, Vshers and other Officers. The said Conty of *Zealand*, hath now a particular coyne, established in the Court of *Middelbourg*, which they were not accustomed to haue no more then *West-freezland*, hauing but one Mynt thirty years since for althree in *Dordrecht* the capitoll towne of *Holland*, where it remained long and was much pruiledged during the raigne of the Emperor *Charles* the first. As for their gouernment and religion, it is al one with the vnted Prouinces their Confederats: Ecclesiastical causes, as wel for their discipline as otherwise, are referred to their Synodes, whereas some Deputies of the Estates do assist.

All Appellations in ciuill causes, be the sentences prouisionall or definitiue of all the Townes, Bailywiks and Iurisdictions in the Conty of *Zealand*

land (Notwithstanding the Estates of this Province haue sought to sequester them-selues) resort to the Prouincial Councell at the *Hage* in *Holland*: Except they of *Middelbourg*, who by a special priuiledge haue choyce to appeale to the said Prouinciall Councell or to the great Councell , which is also at the *Hage*, like vnto that at *Macklyn*: whereof there is but a revision before the Councillors deputed out of the vnted Prouinces. The sentences of which revisors are held for holy and inuiolable decrees. But criminall sentences are executed without Appeal, by euery officer in his Iurisdiction. They haue also in *Zealand* their *Dickgraues*, as in *Holland*, which are Judges, hauing their Iurisdicitions apart , with certaine assistants or Sheriffes whome they call *Geswooren*, that is to say Iurats , to heare & determine of all controvuries concerning the entertainment of dikes, Sluses , large ditches, waies, fludgates; which *Dickgraves* & *Iurats* are in the Iland of *Walchren*, in manner of a Colledge, the which consists of the Marquis of *LaVere*, or his Deputie of the townes and of the Deputies of the best proprietaries in the Iland of *Walchren*. The like is obserued in the other Islands of the Conty of *Zealand*, every one according to his priuileges.

The Contie of Zutphen.

THIS Conty hath taken his name of the Capitol Towne of the countrie, which is *Zutphen*, standing

ding vpon the right banke of the riuier of *Issel*, by the which the riuier of *Berckel* doth passe, which falles into *Issel*. This towne before the first troubles, and that the Duke of *Alva* did exercise his cruelties, was rich, well traded, faire and great, with a goodly Bridge to passe towardes the towne of *Arnhem* in *Geldres*, the which was broken by the *Spaniards*, part of the towne burnt, and the Inhabitants miserably intreated; which were the first fruities of the *Spaniards* gouernment: Since it hath been twise or thrise taken and re-taken by the one and the other partie, hauing continued since the yeare one thousand fife hundred ninety one, vnder the vniited Estates. Although that this towne and the Iurisdiction therof be numbred for the third member or quarter of the Dutchy of *Geldres*, it hath yet a long time beene a Conty of it selfe, hauing a particular Earle, the last whereof wasthe Earle *Gerlache*, who left no other heires but one Daughter, the w̄ was marryed to *Otto Earle of Nassau* and of *Geldres*, who brought him the said Earldom of *Zutphen* for her Doury: by meanes whereof he augmented his Demaines: Since which time the laid Towne with the Iurisdiction hath been incorporate to the Dutchy of *Geldres*, subiect to one Chancerie, Gouernment, Chamber of Accoumptes, and making one member at the generall Estates of both Countries, which as we haue said before are held in the towne of *Arnhem*: whereas they of the said Towne and

Conty

Contie haue their Assistants and ordinary Depu-
ties, who assit in the Assemblie of the general Es-
tates of the United Prouinces, that is to say of eue-
ry one of the said quarters and of the Nobility of
Geldres, who change as the Estates of the Prouince
shall thinke it fit.

The Townes and Iurisdictions of the said Con-
tie are these which follow. , after the cheefe
Towne ; *Doesbourg* , a league and a halfe from
thence , *Dordt* , *Bronckhorst* , *Lochem* , *Groll*,
Bredewoerd , *Keppel* , *Bourg* , *Sherenbourg* , which
are or haue beene heretofore walled Townes,
besides many good Villages. So as this Con-
ty hath larger limmites , and is richer then that
of *Namurc* : Wherefore it merites to bee held,
as it hath alwaies beene , and as the Emperour
and King *Philip* haue carryed it in their Titles,
for one of the seauenteene Prouinces of the *Ne-
therlandes*: And at this present one of the eight vni-
ted and confederate. There is in this Contie a ge-
nerall Officer called *Droffart* , which depends vpon
the Chancery of *Arnhem* : Whose Iurisdiction
extenes cheefly to the champion country ; who
is bound to bring all Offenders to *Arnhem*, or to
the other townes that haue right to take know-
ledge thereof: The townes are gouerned by their
Gouernors , Councell and other ordinary Offi-
cers.

DOES.

DOESBOVRG.

IS an ancient Towne which some call *Drusiburgum*, other moderne writers will haue it the same towne which *Tacitus* names *Aesciburgum*. It is sea-
the at the mouth of *Fossa Drusiana* or *Drusus* ditch,
the which is a chanell which *Drusus* (to keepe his
soldiers from idlenesse) made them to digge at *Issel-*
oort, drawing it out of the *Rhyne*, and carrying it in-
to the Riuere of *Issel* at *Doesbourg*, the which hee
made to haue a shorter passage to make warre
against the *Frasons*, then if he should haue beeene
forced to haue gone downe the riuere of *Rhyne*, and
so entring into the *Brittish* sea, to haue compassed
about all the country of the *Battauians*, and so to
haue entred into *Frisland* by the riuere of *Flye*. It is
a good towne and well peopled, the which during
these wars hath not felt so many alterations as ma-
ny other townes.

In the yeare one thousand fife hundred ninetie
eight the Admirall of *Arragon* Lieutenant of the
Arch-duke *Albert* hauing taken the Towne of
Berck vpon the *Rhyne*, and past his armie there, he
resolued to besiege this towne; But *Prince Maurice* raizing his camp out of the Ile of *Geldre* (which
they call *Gelderscheweert*) he went and put himselfe
into the said towne lodging part of his troopes in a
little Iland right against it, in the middest of the Ri-
uer of *Issel*, and the body of his armie lay intrencht
without the towne towards the fields, whereas the
Admirall

Admiral thought to make his approches, to besiege it, but finding such lettes, hee durst not affront the Prince, who attended him long in battaile, but retyred , and went to winter vpon the Territory of the Empire: where he carried himselfe as you haue heard in the history of the *Netherlands*.

DO E TECVM.

This towne stands in ihe Champian country, a League from Doesbourg, vpon the old *Issel*, it is a reasonable good towne, with a double wall, yet none of the strongest. The Admiral of *Arragon* ha- uing past the *Rhyne* to besiege *Doesbourg*, he went first before it, and tooke it by composition within three daies. But the Admirall beeing retyred, Prince *Maurice* went and besieged it againe , the which was as easily yeelded to him as to the *Spaniard*, remaining at this day vnder the obediencie of the vntied Estates , as it had beene above thirty yeares before , except those few daies the Admirals men held it.

BRONCKHORST.

IT is within a league of *Zutphen*, seated vpon the right side ofthe riuier of *Issel* , erected to a Contie, hauing a particular Earle. The familie of *Bronchoorft* is ancient , from the which are issued the houses of *Battenbourg*, *Anholt*, *Megen* and others. The towne hath beene much ruined during these warres : But the Castle which is of

O a realo-

a reasonable strength) stands still, where there is a continual garrison for one party or other.

LOCHEM.

IS a good little towne, two leagues from Zutphen, well fortified for the importance thereof, beeing very necessary during the troubles : for holding the States partie in the yeare one thousand five hundred eightietwo , the Duke of *Parma* sent *Charles Earle of Mansfeldt* to besiege it in the King of Spaines name : But the Prince of *Orange* knowing that three of his Nephewes *Herman, Frederic* , and *Adolph vanden Berghe* , sonnes of his Sister and of *Cont Van Sheeren Berghen* were within it, hee sent the Earle of *Hohenloe* with an armie to raise the siege, as he did, and freed them; forcing *Mansfeldt* to retire with losse: Since which time the said town hath continued constant vnder the obedience of the Estates, vntill that in the yeare 1605. the Marquis *Spinola* Lieutenant to the Arch-duke *Albert of Austria* , besieged it , and tooke it by composition, but soone after it was recouered by Prince *Maurice*, and continues as before.

GROLL.

IN old time was a good Borrough, but by these last warres within these thirtie yeares , it hath beeene walled in with rampars and Bulwarks hauing broad

broad and deepe ditches, fortified with casemates and counterscarps. Being held by the Spaniards Prince Maurice went and besieged it for the vnited Estates: Whereof Peter Earle of Mansfeldt Lieutenant for the King of Spaine by prouision, beeing aduertised, he sent Collonel Mondragon Captaine of the Castle of Antwerp, with a small Armie, to raise his siege, or at the least to cut of his victuals. The Estates beeing ill informed of the strength of this Spanish armie, which was made greater vnto them then it was, they commanded Prince Maurice to retyre as he did: But hearing what Mondragons forces were, who retyred towards the Rhyne to passe at Berck, hee pursued him beyond the town of VVezell, in which pursuite Cont Philip and Ernest of Nassau Brethren, Cousins to the Prince, and Cont Ernest of Solms, beeing too farre aduanced contrary to the Princes order, after they had defcated two Cornets of Spaniards, were them-selues in the end put to route, and the two Earles Philip of Nassau and Ernest of Solms slaine, and Cont Ernest of Nassau was taken prisoner: Where-vp-pon the Prince leauing his pursuit brought backe his Armye and Mondragon repassing the Rhyn, returned with his into Brabant. But two yeares after, in the yeare 1597. the Prince went agayne to besiege it, in the which Cont Frederic Vanden Berghe commanded with 1200. men who finding him-selfe very hardly prest, he yeelded it by composition: Since in the yeare 1605. the

Marquis *Spinola* recovered it (although it were held very strong) beeing yeelded vpon an honorable composition : It is two leagues from *Breefort*.

SHEEREN BERGHE.

ATowne and Castle erected to an Earledome, wherof the last Earle was called *Will:am*, whom King *Philip* the second made Earle : he had to wife the Prince of *Oranges* sister , by whome he had many sonnes , the eldest called *Herman* is now Earle: Hee with two of his bretheren being besieged in *Lochem* , were deliuered by the dilligence of the Prince their Vnkle : But soone after abandoning him vngratefully , they followed the *Span:ards* partie : yet the Estates seized vpon the towne in the which they had their garrison: vntill that the Prince passing that way in the yeare 1597. the Contesse their mother obtained of him that the town should remaine neuter . and that she and her daughters liuing in the castle should bee freed from garrison: The like she obtained from the Arch-duke *Albert*: It is a little towne of small importance, a League and a halfe from *Dotecom*.

BREDEFORT.

IS but a small Towne with a Castle situated in a Moore, to the which there is but one passage to come vnto it vpon a Causey, so as it is of hard accessse: yet in the yeare 1597. Prince *Maurice* surmounting

surmounting all difficulties, did besiege and batter it, and having caused it to be summoned, the *Burgers* having a disposition to yeeld, yea the women and children falling on their knees vpon the Rampart, and crying for mercy, the Captaine who commanded them being resolued for to hold it, the Prince caused an assault to be giuen, and took it by force, commanding the soldiars to spare the Inhabitants. The Captaine like a coward fled with his soldiers into the castle, and hid him-selfe: The Prince caused certaine peeces of Ordinance to bee brought to batter the Port, which the soldiers seeing, they yeelded vpon condition that they should be all taken to ransome. This braue Captaine was found hiddē in a seller, yet he was no worse intreated then the rest: only he indured many affrōts for his cowardly brauery. This town lies two leagues from *Anholt*: since it hath bene well fortified by the united Estates.

KEPPEL.

KEPPEL a little towne of small importance, as al other Land-townes be, it stands vpon the old streame of *Issel*, halfe a league from *Doesbourg*.

BVRG.

BVRG is not much better then *Keppel*, seated vpon the same torrent, a League from *Doesbourg*.

Heere you may see tenne townes as well great as small, strong as weake, in the Contie of *Zutphen*,

besides Boroughes, Villages and Castles, whereof there is good store, which make this Prouince to haue a large Iurisdiction: It hath indured much in these last warr, but now they begin to take breath, whereof they haue great need as well as diuers others, but wee will content our selues with this description.

*The Prouince and Seigneurie
of Vtrecht.*

THIS Estate and Seigneurie in old time belonging vnto a Prince and particular Prelat, whom they called the Bishop of *Vtrecht*, was first giuen by the meere liberalitie of the Kings of *France*, vnto S. *Wildeboord* the first Bishop, and afterwards by the Emperours to his successors, all vnder a coullor of pietie, which Estate did consist of two Diocesses: the one called the lower Diocese, where are the capitol Towne of *Vtrecht*, *Wick-ter-Duyrfed* (called *Bataudurum*) *Amerffort*, *Rhenen*, and *Montfort*, with aboue sixtie Boroughs and villages. The other was called the high Dioces, which contained all the country of *Ouersiffel*, where there are fourteene or fifteene townes, wherof the three Imperiall and Hans townes are *Deuenter* *Campen* and *Swolle*: the which together with the rest, now make a Prouince a part: which wee will describe hereafter. The lower Dioces is good and fertill, better manured then the vpper, a higher ground and

and much dryer then Holland , which is neere neighbour vnto it, to describe which we wil begin with the cheefe towne.

V T R E C H T .

WAS first (as some write it) called Antonia or *Antonina* , of one *Antony* a Romaine Senator, who (flying Neros tyranie) retyred into that quarter , and did begin this place. Others say that *Marc Antony* was the founder, from whome it tooke the name : Some also maintaine , that it was so called of *Antoninus Pius*. But be it what it may : it is most sure (as many affirme, and as it may bee gathered by Medalles and other Antiquities) that this towne of *Vtrecht* was for a long time called *Antonina*, whereof there are yet some markes to be seene vpon the Town-house. After that the *Wsltes* had taken and ruined it , they built a Fort which they call *Wiltenbourg* , the which was taken by *Dagobert* sonne to *Cloaire King of France*, who did fortifie it more then before , and called it *Traiectum*, for it was a trauers or passage whereas an Impost was paid (which in many places in *France* they call *Le droit de Travers* , the due or right of trauers or passage) for all Marchandise , that was carryed and recarried on either side : and it retaines at this day the name of *Traiectum*. It standes vpp on the head of the *Rhyne* , the which past directly there, before that they forced it (in making a Scluse

at *Wicter-duyrsted*, some eight hundred yeares since) to cast it selfe into the riuier of *Leck*: passing through which towne, it did pierce through *Woerden*, *Oudwater* and *Leyden*, and did ingulph into the Sea at *Catwick*; yea since it had an other course: the waters and chanels which passe by the said townes, are at this day called the old *Rhyn*: It is an admirable thing , that this towne is so situa'ed that they may go to what towne they please of fiftie , which lye round about them in a day, the which being shewed visible to *Philip* the 2. King of *Spaine*, being vpon the place, he tooke a wonderful delighr. And it is most certaine that there were some Noblemen which layed great wagers for the tryal thereof, and found it true. Moreouer in one of the longest daies in Summer, if one parts early in a morning from *Vtrecht*, he may dine at any one of 26. townes, where he please, & return to his own house to supper: the Emperor *Charles* the 5. in the yeare 1542. caused a castle to bee built neere vnto *S. Catherins* port, to keep the town in awe, when as by the cession of the Bishop of that place, he was put in temporal possession of the said town & the dependances: the which hee called *Vredenbourg*, that is to say a Castle of peace. The Cittie is great & mighty, wel fortified with ten good Bulwarks flanking one another, with their counterscarps and ditches al of Masons work, and the rampars in like manner: some Bulwarks are also of stone, the rest only of earth: there are goodly buildings, furnished with caues & vauted sellers.

There

There are also goodly churches, among the which there are fife, that haue chanoins: The first which is the cathedral church, is called Saint *Martins*, the second Saint *Sauior* neere vnto it, but now pulled downe: the 3. Saint *Peter*, the 4. Saint *Iohn*, and the 5. of our Ladies, founded by the Emperor *Frederic Barberossa*, hauing bin enioyned therenvnto by the Pope, to expiate the fault which he had committed in ruining the towne and all the churches and monasteries of *Milan*: But aboue all, the cathedral church is stately, hauing a faire high goodly tower, transparent: in the which the sayd Emperor *Charles the 5.* did celebrate the order of the golden fleece, in the yeare 1546. the old temple was pulled down by the bishop *Adelbold*, for that he held it to bee too little, and did reedefie it in the estate we now see it. This new temple was consecrated in the yeare 1023. in the presence of the Emperot *Henry the 2.* by 12. bishops. There are also in the same towne two commanders, one of the knights of *Malta*, and the other of the order of the *Teutons*, vnder the great Maister of *Prussia*, both hauing churches and very stately lodgings, either of them hauing his commander. Hee of *Malta* is called the Bayliff of S. *Catherins*, and the other carries the name of commander or great Prior of the Prouince, by reason that he hath vnder him many small commanderies, and great possesions in many places of the *Netherlands*. They hold an honorable ranke and doe good to many which are entertained by the bounty of these

these men, as chanoins, abbayes and monasteries which are in the sayd towne, who(although there be no other publicke exercise then of the reformed religion) hold their prebends and entertainments, the cloysters within precinct of the towne standing as they did, except the houses of begging Friars which are applied to other vses : Of which abbaies and cloisters there is that of Saint *Paul* of the order of Saint *Benet*, and two of gentlewomen. There were also three of gentlewomen without the town, but these last warres haue beene the cause of their ruine, fearing to leau lodgings for their enemies, beeing to neare the towne, but the Nunnes enioye their entertainment ; and when any Monke or Nunne dies, the Estates of the Prouince put others in their places, to ease the poorer sort of the gen-
trie. The citizens of this cittie are courteous, ciuill, industrious and ritche amongst whome there are, and haue alwaies beene men that are ver-
tuous and of great valour; and aboue all Pope *A-
drian* the sixth of that name, first of all a Doctor
of both lawes, whereon hee hath written good-
ly workes, and withall hee was a great *Mathema-
tician*. Hee obtained in the vniuersitie of *Lovaine*,
(where hee studied long) without seeking it,
diuers degrees of honour, and not without pro-
fit; and so sparing his reuenues, hee founded and
built a colledge which at this day doth honour
his memorie : whose fame was so pleasing to
all men, as hee was chosen to bee Scholemaster

to

to the Emperour *Charles* the fift in his Infancie: by whose Maiestie hee was sent Ambassador into Spaine, to the King *Don Fernando* of *Arragon*, who for his merittes made him bishoppe of *Tor-toso*. Beeing afterwardes recommended to the Pope by the Emperour *Maximilian* the first hee was made Cardinall. The King *Don Fernando* and the Archduke *Philippe* his Sonne in law bee-
ing dead, cardinall *Adrian* was chosen for a time to be Gouernor and Viceroy of Spaine in the name of Prince *Charles* who was soone after Empe-
tour.

In the end on the sixth day of Januari in the yeare of our Lord 1522. hee was chosen Pope, the newes, whereof being carried him into Spaine, hee made no shew of ioye; beeing anoynted hee would not change his name as others did; hee liued but twentie monethes and some daies after, in continual trouble of minde and grieve: Amongst all his Epitaphes this agrees best with him. *Ha-drianus sextus hic situs est, qui nihil sibi infeli-cius in vita duxit, quam quod imperaret.* Heere lies *Adrian* the sixth who thought nothing had happened vnto him more vnfortunate in all his life, then that hee had commanded. Hee caused a goodly house to bee built in *Vtrecht* the place of his birth, which they call at this day the lodging of Pope *Adrian*.

In this cittie resides a Prouinciall councell to the
which all the appeals of the towne, country and
Siegneury

Siegniorie of *Vrerecht* do resort: In which councell there is a president and nine councillors, a receiver of the Prouince, Registers, and other Officers. This Siegneury was greater in the time of King *Dagobert*, who ioyned the temporalty to the spirituality, giuing it to Saint *Willebrord*, who was an English man borne, and the first bishop, to whome succeeded *Boniface*, in whose times this cittie was in great reputation, hauing the title and dignitie of Archbishop, but *Boniface* hauing beene martirred by the *Frisons*, this preheminence and authority, was with the consent of the chapter (then much afflicted by the *Danes*, and *Normans*) conferred to the bishops of *Cologne* who haue euer since retayned this dignity: notwithstanding *Pepin* and *Charlemayne* Kings of *France* restored this cittie, who not onely established the Episcopall dignitie, but to the end the bishoppe might defend himselfe from his aduersary, hee did so augment his iurisdiction, as his Siegneury did extend it selfe in a manner ouer all the country of the *Battauians*: And althoough the *Frisons*, *Danes* and *Nortmans* did spoyle and burne it often, yet they did soone recouer their former estate and gather new forces: To confirme that which wee haue sayd, it shall not bee from the purpose to insert here some Latin verles though ill pollished sauoring of the harshnesse of the stile in those daies, the which were written in two great tables of wood, hung vpon two pillers before the Quier of the sayd cathedral church, written in great

great Letters, halfe worne out by continuance of time, those of the right side were.

*Circumquaque fluens Hollandia gurgite Rheni,
cingitur Oceano fluminibusque maris.*

*In qua cum muris urbs Antonina nouellis,
tempore Neronis adficata fuit.*

*Hanc dehastauit fera Slauica gens, et ibidem
castrum Wiltorum conditur inde novum.*

*Turribus excelsis, quod adhuc plebs Abroditorum,
funditar euertens dirruit usque Solum.*

*Hinc Traiectense castrum cum manibus altis,
conditur a Francis Christicolis; sed idem*

*Vulgas Danorum confregit humo tenus, omnes
cum clero ciues, insimul ense necans.*

*Denique Baldricus Praeful nouamania struxit,
que modo subsistunt auxiliante Deo.*

*Sic Hollandensi terre veraciter omni,
Traiectum constat urbs capitalis adhuc.*

The famous Rhine through Hollands bosome glides
and (with the sea) enguirts it on all sides.

Here, Vtrecht stands, first built (as authors say)
in Neroes time, and called Antonia.

These walles the Slauons raz'd, vpon repaire,
of which, the name of Wiltenburch it bare.

Then came the Abrodites, a nation wood,
and leuell'd it eu'en with the place it stood.

In place whereof the christian Frankeners came
and built a fort cal'd Vtrecht : but the same

Was by the Danes made a rude heape of stones,

and

and they that held it slaughtered all at ones.
 But bishop Baldrick since repaired it; (stand yet,
 and rail'd those walls which (God bee thankt)
 And thus remaines it Vtrecht still, of all,
 the land of Holland, first, and principall.

On the second piller on the left hand hung these
 verses.

*Tempore Francorum Dagoberti regis, in isto,
 presenti fundo conditus ecce decens.*

*Primitus Ecclesia Sancti Thomæ prope castrum
 Traiectum, quam gens Frisica fregit atrox.
 Sed prior Antistes, Dominus. &c.*

This church which men S. Thomas - his do call,
 vpon this plot was founded first of all.
 When Dagobert rul'd France, nere to the towne
 of Vtrecht: the fierce Frisons raz'd it downe.
 But the first prelat, Lord. &c.

The rest of these verses were so worne as it was
 not possible to read them.

WYCK-TER-DVYRS TED.

IT appeeres by the ancient Histories , that this
 towne of Wyck-ter-Duyrsted , hath in ancient time
 beene a great and spacious towne, in the which they
 write were 32. parish churches . It was before this
 towne that the Rhine was dambde vp , and forced
 (some 8 o. yeares since) to leauue his right course
 and to cast it selfe into the Lecke, as we haue shew-
 ed before. But they set not downe the cause why
 they

they cut it off in this place, and made it take the course it now holds. The which happened, for that when as the winde was at the Norwest, and blew hard, the riuier of Rhine being driuen backe, and not able to passe out by his gulfe at Cateryck into the British sea, was forced to disperce it selfe ouer all the conntries of Holland, Vtrecht and the Betuwe, which is of the Dutchy of Geldres. The which hap- pened often, whereby they sustained great losses, wherfore the Estates of these 3. Prouinces assemb- ling together, they consulted how they might pre- uēt it, & in the end resolued to turne the Rhine from his right course, which was to the Norwest, and to giue it an other, which shold fall crookedly into the sea, as it doth at this present: for the effecting wher- of they dambd it vp, drawing it by little & little in- to the Lecke which is nere vnto it making high bancks of either side, so as in succession of time it is become a good nauigable riuier, falling into the Meuse beneath Dordrecht, and so enters into the Ocean sea before Bryele. This towne of Wyck is verie ancient; Whereon Cornelius Tacitus a Knight and Romaine Historiographer makes hono- rable mention, calling it Batauodurum. It was ruined by the Danes and Normans, but afterwards built againe: yet nothing so bigge as at the first, notwithstanding it hath alwaies beene, as it is at this present, for the commoditie of the situa- tion, a good and a ritch towne, hauing a verie strong castle, whereas the Princes, Bishoppes of Vtrecht

Vtrecht did for a long time keepe their court, when as they would lie in the lower diocese, as they did at the castle of *Vollenk of Gheelmuyden* in *Oucryffel*, a league from *Campen*, when as they kept in the higher Diocese. This town had in former times a priuat Lord, who was also Siegnior of *Abcoude*; But the bishops of *Vtrecht* would never be quiet vntill they had gotten it, this house declyning as wee haue shewed in the chapter of the Nobility of *Holland*.

AMERSFORT.

This towne was in olde time built at twise, for there is a little towne al walled about in the ver-ry midest of an other greater, the which at this pre-sent is verie strong with rampars and bulwarks flanking one an other, and large ditches. It is three leagues from *Vtrecht* standing vpon a little riuer which they cal *Do*. It hath beene often taken and re-taken by the *Geldrois*, the last was in the yeare 1543. when as *Martin van Rossem* Marshall of the Duke of *Geldres* army tooke it by force: but he sodenly yeelded it againe according to the accord made in the towne of *Venlo*, betwixt the Emperor and the sayd Duke. To speake the truth it is a faire and a good towne, well peopled for a land towne; the in-habitants are courteous and of good conuersation, among the which there are many learned men and louers of musicke, who in certaine daies of the weeke meet togither in honest company to make musicke: for the which they haue certaine gardins and faire chambers of the sworne companies, as
plea-

pleasant in sommer as can bee scene in any place whersoeuer, and in winter they make chioise of some of their houses: Maister John Fonck Prouost of our Ladies church in *Vtrechte*, was borne in this towne, he was honored with other degrees and Ecclesiastical dignities, a learned and vertuous man, and therefore he was called by the King into *Spaine*, and there made President of the councell of the *Netherlands*, for the affaires of *Flanders*. In this towne was also borne that great personage, *John of Oldenbarnevelt* Knight, Siegnior of *Tempel* and *Groeneveld*, first councellor and aduocate for the county of *Holland* and *West-Frisland*, a man of great Iudgement and experience, vpon whom the affaires of Estate do chiefly depend, not only for the said county, but also of the generall Estates of the united Provinces, which remaine not at the *Hage* in *Holland*.

R H E N E N.

So called for that it is situated vpon the banke of *Rhine* ffeue good leagues from *Vtrechte*, & as much from *Arnhem* in *Geldres*, whereas they doe most commonly dine, going or comming from one of these two townes vnto the other, which is a great passage towards *Deuenter*, *Zutphen*, *Doesbourg* and other places, as well in *Geldres*, as *Cleves*, *Orto Cologne* or any place where they please in *Germany*. This towne hath towardes *Vtrechte* a large country, the soile whereof is fit to make turfes to burne, but not so good and durable, neither make they so good a cole as those of *Holland*: And a league frō thence,

P there

there hath beene within these 60. yeares, a village built, more for the making of these turfes, then for any other reason. There remaines yet some forme of a castle in this towne, the which is little and of small importance, if this great passage were not, which makes it to be frequented. It consists most of Innes and Tauerns. It hath also suffred much during the warres against the *Geldrois*.

MONTFORT.

THIS towne hath a particular Lord at this day, **I** who writs himself Vicont of *Montfort*, it stands vpon the riuier of *rffel*, a league in equal distance frō the townes of *Woorden*, *Oudewater* & *Iselsteyn*. The place is little but strong, founded by *Godfry of Rhenē* bishop of *Vtrecht*, to serue as a bar & fronter against *Holland*, who did also build against the *Geldrois* the castle of *Horst*, against the *Traiectins* the towne of *Woerden*, and against the *Frisons*, *Vollenhouen* in the contry of *Oueryssel*: the which appeeres sufficiently by his Epitaph.

*Godefride tui Rhenanam prouidus arcem
donasti iuris, et que mox propria,
Quatuor en patria, largus munimina nostra,
Horst, Woerd, et Monfort construis et Volenhoe:
Wile Godfrey first with *Rhenen* did enlarge
our state, and then at his owne cost and charge.
He *Montfort*, *Yenlo*, *Horst*, and *Woerdt*, did reare,
the foure chiefe forte that keepe our foes in feare.
Lambertus Horzensius, a learned man who hath com-
posed*

posed many good bookes, was borne in this twon.

Of the Estate of Vtrecht in generall.

THE Bishoprike and Estate of *Vtrecht* was in former times very great and powerfull, the which *Charles the Bald King of France* did with the temporality make an Earledome, wherevpon there grew great and long warres, betwixt the bishops of *Vtrecht* & the Earles of *Holland*, for that the bishops sought to recouer by fauour of the Emperors, all their ancient demeins, granted vnto them by *Dagobert*, and *Charles the Bald*: And the Earles of *Holland* seeking to maintaine, yea to augment that which had bin newly giuen them, were supported by the Kings of *France*. I say that this Estate was in old time so great and their territories so large, (as *Aeneas Silvius* otherwise called *Pius the 2.* doth write) as the bishop or prince therof, might atneed, put 40000. armed men of his owne naturall subjects to field. And although they had continuall warres against their neighbors (wherof they themselves were euer the first motiues) as the *Hollanders*, *Frasons* and *Geldrois*, yet they made head against the all, as well as they could, as appeered by *Godfrie of Rhenen*. But in the latter age *Charles of Egmond* duke of *Geldres*, a proud Prince, warlike and fierce, made such sharpe warres against the Bishops of *Vtrecht*, as he reduced them to great extremitie, & especial- ly *Henry of Banaria*, brother the the *Cont Palatin of Rhine* from whom hee tooke a great part of his

Siegneury , as well of the higher as the lower dio-
cese. Moreouer the cittizens of *Vtrecht* were grown
so proud by reason of their freedomes and preui-
ledges , and so insolent by reason of their welth, as
they grew into factions among themselues, causing
many disorders in their towne , and attempting a-
gainst their bishops ; they did often reuolt against
them, & if they were not chosen according to their
humors, they would not accept them, but did them
a thousand indignities, yea killing their Officers, &
taking some prisoners before their faces, not with-
out danger to the bishoppes owne perlon, who was
forced(to escape their fury) to fly to his castles of
Wyck or Horst. The last reuolt and affront which they
did vnto their Prince and bishop , was vnto the a-
boue name *Henry of Bauaria*, who had enjoyed this
dignitie foure yeares, beeing incensed against him,
hauing beene one day abroad in the country , and
returning home at night, they shut the gates against
him, and would not suffer him to enter into the
towne : and (which was worse) soone after they re-
ceiued *Martin van Roffen*, Marshall of the campe
to the Duke of *Geldres*, into the towne with a gar-
rison of *Geldrois*, who from thence did wonder-
fully annoy the *Hollanders*, and at one time made
an incursion as farre as the *Hage*, the which
they spoyled, and retired safely with their bo-
tie to *Vtrecht*. Bishop *Henry* seeing himselfe thus
braued by the *Geldrois*, and by his owne subiects,
resolued to cast himselfe into the armes of the
Emperor

Emperor *Charles* the fifth and to transport vnto him all that he held of the temporaltie : to the end hee might succor him, to preserue that which belonged vnto the spiritualtie in this towne and state. And for that the Emperour was then in *Spaine*, hee did impart it to the Lady *Marguerite* his Auntee, who was Douager of *Sauoy* and Regent of the *Netherlands*: so as in the end it was concluded, that on the 15 of Nouember 1527. he should come in person to *Schoonhouen*, whether the Emperor should send some men of account on his behalfe: amongst which were the Earles of *Buren & Hochstraten*, the chancellor of *Brabant* and the President of the Provincial council of *Holland*: where being arrived at the day appointed, after many consultations, they concluded that the Bishop shold yeeld vp, resigne & transport, all the rights, interest and pretensions, which hee had to the temporall iurisdiction in the diocese of *Vtrecht*, and the country of *Oueryssel*, to the benifit & profit of the sayd Emperour, of which rights hee did put his Imperial Maiesty in possession, as Duke of *Brabant & Earle of Holland*, (not in quality of Emperour) as well for himselfe, as for his successors descended of his bloud: whervpon the Earls of *Buren* and *Hochstraten*, the chancellor and other deputies, did promise vnto the bishop in the Emperors name their maister, and did bind themselues to make war against his enemies, and to settle him in his Episcopal seat, and make him duly to enioy his spirituall dignity. The Duke of *Geldres* beeing ad-

uertised of this treatie and accordē, hee made sharper warres then before , and so intensed the citizens of *Utrecht* against their Bishoppe *Henry*, as they sought by all meanes to deprive him of his Episcopall dignitie , choosing in his place (by the Dukes instigation and councell) the Earle of *Bilg*, a chanonine of *Cologne*. Thē did there grow a furious warre betwixt the Emperor and Bishop: *Henry* , against the Duke of *Geldres* and the comunalty of *Utrecht* , holding the Dukes partie; and their new Bishops : So as after much bloud spilt , and many spoiles done in the country ; there were some citizens of *Utrecht* well affected to Bishop *Henry* , who brought the Emperors men into the towne the 1. of July 1528. who entred early in a morning by surprise, where there was some little opposition, & the Earle of *Maurs* (lieutenant to the Duke) was taken prisoner, with many of the chiese of the towne, and some chanoins. Three daies after the bishop entred, and caused some of the mutines to bee executed by the sword, yea he made two chanoins to bee put into a sack and cast into the riuer , and he would haue taken a sharper reuenge without the intercession of the Earle of *Hochstraten*: eight daies after he assēbled the three Estates in the publick place, by the which he was acknowledged to bee their bishop & Prince, all solemnly swearing fidelity & obedience vnto him. Afterwards the bishop hauing conferred againe with the said Estates, hee propounded vnto them, how that being in the town of *Schonhouen*, he had

had let them vnderstand his resolution to submit the temporalty of his Siegneury to the Emperour, shewing them how necessary it was, for their quiet and publike preseruation, to the end that this Estate being vnder the gard and protection of so mighty a Monarke; it should bee defended and preserued from all enemies which did enuiron it; intreating them to like well of that which he had resolued, and to yeeld vnto it. The matter being diuersly debated after many allegations on either side, in the end (for that they could not auoide it, the Emperors men being already in possession of the town) seeing they had committed an error, and that their opposition would auail them nothing, but incense the Emperour & their Prelat, they yeelded vnto it. That is, that the city of *Vtrecht*, with the iurisdiction and limmits of al the townes, villages, borroughes, forts, territory, champion country, mountaines, woods, forests, riuers, pooles, lakes, mills, rents and reuenues to conclude all that was of the temporall demeins, of the sayd Estate and countrie of *Vtrecht*, together with all the right, title and interest, which hee had to the high dioceſe, that is to ſay, to the country of *Oueryſſel*, and ouer the town of *Groning*, the iurisdiction of the *Groningers* and the *Omelands*, with all their rights, ſhould be vnitied and incorporated to the demeins of the Dukes of *Brabant* and Earles of *Holland*. The which hauing beene agreed vpon and concluded, the *Traiectins* were absolued of their othe of fealtie which

they had taken vnto the sayd bishoppe, who freely discharged them, vpon condition that they should take the like othe , and doe homage to the Emperour, and to his lawfull heires issued of his bloud, *Dukes of Brabant and Earles of Holland*: The Bishop reseruing nothing for himselfe and his successors, but the spirituall iurisdiction and reuenues, and that sumptuos Palace in the towne, ioyning to the cathedrall church, built by *Charles Martel Duke of Brabant*, father to *Pepin King of France*, who gaue it to *Gregorie the third Bishop of Vtrecht*. All things being thus concluded betwixt the Bishoppe *Henry of Bauaria*, and the Emperor; *Charles Duke of Geldres* finding his forces to weake to incouter so great a Monarke, hee purchased a peace with his Maiesty, the which was concluded the first of October following: And the 21. of Nouember the Earle of *Hochstraten*, as gouernor of *Holland* for the Emperor, was sent by the Ladie *Marguerite Regent* into the sayd towne of *Vtrecht*, who tooke a sollemne posseisyon in his Maiesties name(as Duke of *Brabant* and Earle of *Holland*) and receiued their othes and homages: the like hee did at *Amersfoort*, *Wyck-ter-Duyrsted*, *Renen*, and *Montfort*, (as for the soueraigntie this last towne hauing a particular Lord and Vicont of that place) returning back to *Vtrecht* the chiefe towne of the country, he disposed of the Estate & government. And as al things were well settled vnder the Emperors authority, bishop *Henry* had a desire (for some reasons) to retire into

Germany

Germanie to his other Bishoppricke of *Wormes* chosing for Bishop & substituting in his place *William of Enckwoort* borne at *Bōisleduc* Cardinall and Bishop of *Tortone*, as Pope *Adrian the sixt* had beene before hee was Pope, who resigned the said Bishopprike vnto him before hee came to the Popedome. This *Enckwoort* was a Courtier at *Rome*, and came not to his Bishoprike of *Vtrecht*(making *James Vtzenengen* his Vicar) vntill he died in the yeare 1533. In the meane time Pope *Clement the seauenth* ha-
ving seene the Contracts and Instruments of the cession and transport made by the Bishop *Henry of Bauaria* to the Emperour of the temporaltie of *Vtrecht*, and the appurtenances, hauing had therein the aduice and consent of the Colledge of Cardinals, they did approue and ratifie all, decreeing that this cession and transport should be of force, and take full effect. But for that this Estate and Seigneury is a fee of the Empire, and doth hold of the Imperiall Chamber, the Emperour was forced to demand the Inuestiture of the said Chamber in his owne priuate name, as well for him-selfe as for his successors lawfully descended from him. The which he did easily obtaine. And by this meanes the Cities, Townes, Territorie and Iurisdiction of the Estate and Seigneury of *Vtrecht* which had bene governed by their proper Princes and Bishops, abouē nine hundred yeare, came vnder the obedience of the Emperor *Charles the fift*, and after him to his sonne *Philip the second King of Spaine*, Duke of *Brabant*

Brabant, Earle of Holland &c. Of which Estate of *Vtrecht*(being two Diocesses) the Emperor made two Estates , reducing them into two Prouinces, which make the number of seauenteene in the *Netherlands*; that is, into 5 prouince of *Vtrecht*, & that of *Oueryſſel*: That of *Vtrecht* making the fourth in ranke of the confederate *Belgick* Prouinces , vnder the generall Estates , and that of *Oueryſſel* the fift, having their voyces and suffrages in that order in their Cessions.

The Estates of which Prouince of *Vtrecht* consist at this day, as in former times, of three members; the Clergie of five Colledges that haue Chanoins, the Nobility, and the townes: Of which Colledges the Deputies are indifferently chosen, to assist daily in their Assemblies, with them of the Nobility and townes; who haue their Secretaries and other Officers.

This Seigneury of *Vtrecht* hath (as we haue said) a Prouincial Council , from which at this present there is no appellation, as had bin heretofore to the Imperial Chamber at *Spier*, at such time as it was meerly a member of the Empire: but since that the Emperor *Charles* the 5. did vnite it to his demaines, excluding the said Imperiall Chamber, hee made it subiect to the great Council at *Macklyn*: vntil that the Estates of the said country and of *Oueryſſel*, hauing within these thirty yeares recovered their libertie, it hath bene discontinued. Notwithstanding in case of remission they may haue their recourse vnto

vnto the Estates of the Prouince; where as the reuision is made by the same Acts: In which Prouincial Council there is a president, six Councillors, an Attourney general, and a Register. The Chamber of accoumpt, is kept by the colledge of the Estates, wheras the Tresorers as well generall as particular are bound to come and yeeld vp their Accoumpt. The said Seigneury hath also a particular Mynt, as it hath alwaies had; the which is also subiect to the general of the Mynte for the vnited Estates. The gouernment and Religion is generally maintained as in other Provinces their confederats. There are fourre Marshals for the whole Seigneury, every one of which hauing charge in the quarters that are assigned them, where they are to command their Archers to apprehend all vagabonds and other offenders which they shall meet in the country. The deceased Prince of Orange of famous memory, was Gouvernor of this Prouince, as of Holland and Zeeland, placed there by King Philip, before his last retorne towards Spaine; after the violent death of the said Prince, the vnited Estates did subrogat Prince Maurice of Nassau his sonne, Marquis of La Vere, and Flisngue, making him more ouer their Captain General and Admirall of all the vnited Prouinces, as he is at this present.

FRISLAND.

NO man can denie but this Frison Nation is very ancient, as it appeares by the ancient greeke and latin writers, as Strabo, Ptolomey, Plinie, Tacitus,

Tacitus and others : for it retaines at this day the same seat and the same name, which they gaue them and had before them: Seeing that in a manner al other Nations of Germany haue either quit their old abodes, or else haue receiuued new names: the which needes no farre fetcht proofes, seeing their neerest neighbours do verifie it. For the names of *Holland*, *Vtrechte*, *Ouerissel*, *Westphalia* and others, were neuer knowne by any of the aboue named Authors: neither was the name of *Geldre* euer in vse (the Inhabitants whereof, and of *Cleves*, *Iuilliers*, *Monts*, & *Berghe* were then called *Sicambres*) but eight hundred seauenty eight yeares after the Natiuitie of our Sauiour I s s v s C H R I S T . That which they now call the country of *Saxony*, was not the abode of the ancient *Saxons*, wheroft Ptolomey makes mention. So as it is hard for moderne writers to iudge (by reason of the alteratio of names) if those which bee at this present neighbours vnto *Frisland*, bee the same Nations which in ancient time were wont to bee, or whether they bee now more remote. But as for the *Frasons* there is no dispute nor doubt, wherof to giue more firme and solide reasons both of the name and of the Antiquity, the Reader shal understand that the succession of their Princes, the families, the foundation of townes, castles and villages, may in their regard, bee drawne, if not farther, yet with more certainty then any other Nation of *Germany*. The *Danest* although they bee very ancient, and equal touching their beginning with the

Frisons

Frasons, cannot make a true extraction, nor giue a reason of the time, but since their King Frotho the third; during whose raigne our Sauiour Iesus Christ was borne. The Franconians likewise although they bee very old (whatsoeuer they pretend that their freedom: was purchased in the seruice of the Romaine Emperours) yet are they in doubt of their first beginning, issue and denomination: so as they cannot decipher their true and contynned Chronologie, but since Charlemaignes time. But the Frasons hauing to this day alwaies kept one name and one dwelling, may directly and by a plain computation of times, report their gestes from the beginning vnto the ending: so hauing taken beginning 313. yeares before Christ, and since that time foure times made proofe of the change and Estate of their Common weale: they may by a cleer computation of yeares, shew how long they were vnder princes, then vnder dukes, after vnder Kings, vnto Charlemaigne, and since vnder Podeſtates, vntill their Anarchia; how long also vnder the Factions vnto the resignation which George Duke of Saxony made vnto the Emperour Charles the fift, and how long vnder the house of Austria vntil their Emancipation and liberty, which they inioy at this present, prouing from the beginning of their Princeſt the foundation and building of the towne of Staueren, which then was the cheife of al the Realme of Frisland. By reason of which Antiquity this town hath had a prerogatiue from the Kinges of Denmarke,

that

that in passing the straignt of the *Sonde*; their ships haue priuiledge to go first before all others, either going or comming out which must attend their turnes, but not those of *Staueren*, which must bee presently dispatcht by the Impost gatherers.

To describe the questions which are betwixt the ancient and moderne Authors, to find out the truth from what place *Friso* and his two bretheren *Bruno* and *Saxo* are first descended, were in my opinion a tedious and endlesse labour, seeing they can determine nothing that is certaine, no more then of the Ancestors of these three princes; which some maintained to be descended from *Ragau*, sonne to *Sem*, the sonne of *Noe*: But it appeares plainly that they were of the reliques of the *Macedonian Armie*, ha-
ving serued *Alexander the great* in his conquest of *Asia* and the *Indies*, who placed them in garrison in the *Emodian Mountaines*. But the *Indiens* after the death of *Alexondar*, beeing perswaded by *Sandroco-tus* to rebell; *Friso* with his two bretheren and all their friendes imbarked in three hundred ships in the yeare of the creation, 3642. & before the Nati-
uity of *Christ*, three hundred twenty one, & so put to sea, sailing from one country to another, seeking some new dwelling, but they wandred vp and down eight yeares and could not bee received: In the end of so many ships (whether that the Seas had swal-
lowed them vp, or spoyled with age, or otherwise lost) there were but fifty foure which arriued at a safe Port, wherof eighteen landed in *Prussia*, twelue

in

in Russia, and twenty four in the which were Friso. and his bretheren) entered by the Fye about Autome into these quarters of Frisland without any let or opposition of the Suedens , who at that time (for feare of tempests and Inondations) where retyred into the highest part of the country.

Hauing taken land they presently built a Temple to *Jupiter*, which in their language the called *Stawo*, and there they built a towne, which of the name of their God they called *Staora* , which is now the towne of *Staveren* standing vpon the *Frisons* sea, the which they fortified: wherby they defended themselfues not only against the *Suedens*, but also against the *Danes*, *Brittons* and others , getting their liuing as well of pyracie at sea, as by tilling of the ground, vntill the people beeing multiplied, and questions growing daily among them by reason of the straitnes of their country , which was not sufficient to feed al their cattel: Prince Friso fearing that this contention of the Commons (he being the elder of his brethren) might breed some dislike betwixt them three, propounded a meanes to maintain loue & amity betwixt them ; who hauing imparted it vnto the people ; this was found the most expedient: That *Bruno* and *Saxo* with their families (leauing this part of *Frisland*) should seeke forth some new habitations neere vnto it , as well for themselfues as for their successors : So as beeing neighbours one vnto an other , they might not onely entertain themselves in the Discilpne and Institution of

their

their Ancestors , but also succor one another with their common forces , against all incursions of their enemies So three hundred years before C H R I S T , *Saxo* and *Bruno* parted from *Staueren*, and passing by the *Flye* , they sayled towardes the East , vntill they came to *Haldrecht*, or *Saxony*, neere vnto the *Germane Sea* , whereas entring into the gulph of *Albis*, they landed by little and little, and hauing chased away the Inhabitants by force, they wonne a great country. *Bruno* (for that hee would not discontent his brother) went towards the West, by the *Visurge* or *Wezer* , where hee founded a Cittie of his owne name called *Brunswick*. (VVhat this word of *wick* signifies wee haue shewed before) the which although it hath beene often destroyed , built againe and augmented, yet when as the posterity of *Bruno* came once to faile , it hath alwaies retained the title of a free towne: So as in the time of *Charlemaign* it was wholly destroyed, but in the yeare eight hundred sixtie one it was re-edified againe by *Bruno* Duke of *Saxony*, sonne to *Ludolph*; wherof I thought good to make mention, for that *Albert Cr. netz* doth maintaine , that the towne of *Brunswick* was first founded by this *Bruno* sonne to *Ludolph*. Touching the gests of *Bruno* and *Saxo*, and of their successors *Saxons* and *Brunswickains* , wee will leaue them to such as haue wrtten the histories of *Saxony* and *Brunswick*, and will onely speake of our *Friso*: who beeing the first Prince of the *Frisians*, after the departure of his Bretheren, retained al *Frislanda* for his inheritance

inheritance, the which did extend it selfe along the North-sea coast, from the riuers of Flye and Ems (or Ameris) on the West side on the riuier of Zidore to the East , which is the length and breadth from the North and the Brittsb sea , vnto the Battaniens or Hollanders, and to the Sicambrians: which are the Geldrois on the South side. Al which country Brusno diuided into seauen parts , according to the number of his sonnes , which he called Zeelandes, for that they are all vpon the sea, most part Ilands or Peninsules ioined to the continent: his sons were Adel his eldest, and the second Prince of Frisland, Witto, Hetto, Hayo, Scholto, Gailo & Aesgo : to whom he gaue by his Testament certain precepts of that which they should do or not do to entertaine amity and correspondency with their neighbour Princes: he him-self left vnto his sons their portions in writing, and also a certain treaty of alliance which he made with the Princes of Germany: who by a cōmon Accord and consent made him and his successors Gardiens of the North sea, to defend the whole country from the Inondation of the sea , as also of the publike waies against robbers and theeuers , to that end that Marchants might passe and trafficke freely vnto the Rhyne : and in this respect he was allowed to take customes & imposts of marchādise at diuers passages : he had also an Immunity of Armes granted him, which was a priuiledge, whereby neither he nor his were bound to go to the war when as the other Princes and Prouinces went to defend

Q

the

the liberty of Germany. The Frissons had many other good priuiledges, of their liberty & freedome, the which were giuen them by Cesar Augustus, Charlemaigne and other Emperors, and ratified by Charles the fift, which they haue alwaies maintained.

These seuen parts of Frisland called Zeeläds, were diuided & compast in by certaine riuers, wherof betwixt Eldere and Flye were ffeue, that is, Lanwer, Eems, Wezer, Elbe, and Iadua. Betwixt the Flye and Eems there were three of these Zealandts, very wel peopled vpō the South side, for that the North part was not habitable by reason of þ lakes, moors, & bogs, which were inaccessible, & for want of banks to defend them from the Inondation of the sea. wherfore the places most frequeted were that of Staueren, the seauen forestts, Steenwick, Twent, Drent, a part of the Territory of Groning, Benthem and Oldenburch, all which lay togither vpon the maine land: All which vntil Charlemaignes time was called High Frisland, as it may appeare by the writing of some Saints which haue preacht the Word of God there. But 120. years before C H R I S T, Friso the yong (whom they also cal Frisius) son to Grunnius who was founder of Groning, son to Gaylo the son of Hago the 4. sonne of Friso the first Prince of the Frissons, made a new Collony of Frissons not far from the rest; having had to wife the daughter of Vbbö third Prince of Frissons who was named Frou, which signifies Lady, by which name Oppianus saith, the Emperor Severus wife was called. This Friso obtained from his father

father and father in law , a troupe of men, with the
which hee past the *Flye* on the *VWest* part , into an
emptie Iland, where hee stayed, and there made his
aboard, calling it new *Frisland*, whereof the Inhabi-
tants were called *Frisiabenes*: And on a certain place
(where as since the towne of *Alcamar* was built) he
seated a towne which by his wiues name hee called
Froungast: But as in the *Frison* tongue as wel as in the
Germaine , they do vsually pronounce a *V.* conso-
nant for an *F*. In succession of times this word is
changed into *Vroungast* or *Vroulegast* , with which
word *Geyst* there are many places end in *Frisland*.
This towne of *Vroungast* became afterwards, great,
and of good trafficke : The which the *Romaines* ma-
king warre against the *Battauians* and *Frisons* , for
the affinitie which this name had with their towne
of *Verona* in *Italie* , they also called it *Verone*. Of
this *VWest-Frisland* is that to be vnderstood which
Tacitus writes was done by the *Frisons* for their
neighbourhood with the *Battauians*. In this Estate
was *Frisland* maintained since the comming of *Fri-*
so their first prince the space of one hundred ninety
three yeares, wherof *Staueren* was the chiefe town,
whereas the Princes kept their Court, gouerning
the other quarters called *Zeelandts* by their Lieu-
tenants. This Towne of *Staueren* grew so proud
by their wealth and Nauigation , as they seemed
all gold , gilding the posts of their houses , and
their vanitie was so great as a rich widdow hauing
commaunded the Maister of her shippe to bring

her the best Marchandise hee should finde in the East Countries : For that hee brought nothing backe but Wheat , which hee held to bee best; This vaine woman commaunded the Maister,that if hee had laden it on the larboord side , hee should cast it into the Sea on the starboord side. which ha- uing done, God sent a tempest which did so moue the sandes of the sea,as in the same place where the V heat had beene cast forth , there did rise a barre or banke of sand , which hath euer since spoyled the Hauen of the said Towne , which hath de- priued them quite both of their Nauigation and wealth , so as since the Inhabitants (hauing beene often spoyled) are now growne more modest.

All that Prince Friso had left in writing, was not done in the Frisian tongue, but in Greeke letters:ha- uing raigned sixtie yeare hee died, two hundred twenty seauen yeares before Christ: Adel his eldest sonne succeeded him , who raigned ninetie four yeares , and dyed one hundred thirty one yeares before Christ. After him came Vbbo his sonne who gouerned eighty yeares , and died fifty one yeares before Christ. Friso or Frisius son to Grunnius who built the towne of Groning(as wee haue said) mar- ryed the Ladie Frou ; To whome succeeded his sonne Asniga Ascon 4. Prince of Frisland , who raigned 82. yeares, and died 31. yeares after the birth of Christ : Diogarus Segon was 5. Dibaldus Segon 6. & Tabbo 7. al which together liued 443. yeares:the had

had they as many Dukes, whereof *Ascon* was the first, who had foure sonnes, whereof *Adelbold* the eldest succeeded him, and was second Duke of *Frisland*; dying without children hee left his brother *Tito Bocaial* his successor, who dying also without children, had *Vbbo* sonne to his brother *Richold*, Nephew to *Ascon* for his heire, who was 4. Duke of *Frisland*: To whome succeeded his sonne *Haron* fift Duke, who dyed in the yeare of *Christ* three hundred thirty ffeue. After him came his son *Odibald* sixt Duke, then *Vdolph* *Haron* seauenenth and last Duke. For after him vnto *Charlemaigne* *Frisland* had nine Kings. These seauen dukes altogether raigned two hundred sixty two yeares. Then came *Richold Vto* who was first King of East *Frisland*. (wee call it so in regard of *VWest-Freezeland*, into the which *Friso* the young sonne of *Grunnius* ledde the first Collonies.) To him succeeded *Odibaldus*, second King of *Frisland*: Then *Richold* third King. And after him *Beroald* sonne to *Valck* fourth King of *Frisland*, in the time of *Clotaire* King of *France*, and by him slaine in battaile. *Adgil* was fift King of *Frisland*: *Radbod* the first of that name, 6. King of *Frisland*: After whom came *Adgil* the 2. the 7. King who had three sons, *Gombauld* the 8. King of *Frisons* *John* called the Priest, & *Radbod*: *Gombauld* was a good Christian, & went to serue *Charlemaigne*, where he was slain with *Rolland* and other peers of *France*, at the battaile of *Ronsenal*. *John* called the Priest (so called for his holynes of life) followed *Charlemaigne*

in his voyage to *Ierusalem*: from whence (as *Suffridus Petria Frison* writer sayeth) hee past on with a Collonie to the East Indies , where hee erected a Kingdome, the which was called by his name , the Kingdome of *Prestre Iean* : whose successors which came afterwards into *Affricke*, into the Kingdome of the *Abissens*, are at this day called *Prestres Ieans*. *Radbod* the third son of *Adgil* , the second of that name , was King of *Frisland*, a great persecuter of Christians, he was twise vanquished by the French. It was he which retyred from the font, being ready to be baptized , vpon a foolish answer which the Bishop of *Soiffons* made him, going to baptize him. He did great ioyntes vnto Christians , as farre as *Vtrecht* , the which hee ruined, and destroyed the Temple of *S. Thomas* , which King *Dagobert* had built. He raigned fifty yeares ; and with him ended the Kings of *Frisland* ; the Realme beeing after that annexed to the Crowne of France.

Wee haue before made mention of *Friso* the yong, who led the first Collony into West *Frisland*: let vs now speake of the second , who was brought into that quarell which is now called *waterlandt*, which hapned in this manner: wee haue before said that *Afson* first duke of *Frisland*, had four sons, *Adelbod*, *Tito*, *Richold* & *Raabod*: that the two first were dukes successively, and that *Vbbe* the son of *Richold*, was the 4. Duke of *Frisland*; there then remained *Radbod* the 4. son of *Afson*: hauing taken a wife out of West-*Frisland*, of the race of *Friso* the yong ; hee had

had by her one son, called *Thierry*, who in the 300. yeare of Christ's nativity , which was the 2. of the raign of *Haron* the 5. duke of the old Frisons his cousin, led a Collony into that quarter of West-frisland, with the help of the said *Haron*, and other four of his cousins , the which at that time by reason of the multitude of Ilands, Moores, Lakes , and other stil waters, was not yet inhabited : yet with that aid and the interest he had by his wife, he made this se-eond part (which at this present is Waterlandt) habitable and fertil, in the which are *Edam*, *Monikendam*, *Purmerends*, *Woormer*, *Ryp*, *Graft* and other good vil-lages, so as of these two parts ioined togither, with that which he added afterwards on the west part, he made an Estate , and built a Pallace at *Medenblike*, which he made the cheefe town of the whole coun-try. VVho pretending to make it a Kingdome, *Ha-ron* his Cousin, Duke of East Frisland hindred him, for the which they were long in controuersie, til in the end *Haron* forced him to content him-selfe with the title of a Duke.

This *Thierry* Duke of West-Frisland had one sonne which succeeded him , named *WWilliam* the first, who had *Dibauldi* , *Dibauld* had *WWilliam* the second, who had *Elim* , hee dyed without heires male , and in him fayled the lyne of this *Thierry*: Hauing before his death adopted *Beroald* (bee-ing but seauen yeares old) the son of *Richold* the second of that name, the third King of Frisland : so as al these Dukes of West-Frisland successiuely raigned

two hundred thirty three yeares, fife and twentie
yeares after the death of *Elm*, in the yeare of Christ
fife hundred thirty three. *Beroald* after the death
of *Richold* his father did inherit the Realme of East
Frisland. Thus were the two *Frislands* vnted to-
gether ; the which *Berosld* injoyed sixtie yeares:
whereof he was afterwards depriued, and of his life
also , by *Clotaire* the second of that name King of
France, father to *Dagobert*: Notwithstanding *Adgill*
the second succeeded him, and after him *Gombauld*,
then *Radbod* the second , whome *Charlemaigne* van-
quished , and freed the *Frifons* from the yoake of
Kinges: restorung them to their liberty, to whome
hee gaue goodly priuiledges , the which they haue
long maintained with the pris of their bloods.

Since the *Frifons* were long vnder an Aristo-
craticall Gouvernment , sometimes vnder Potes-
tates whom they did chose them-selues , and not
able to agree vpon the election by reason of dan-
gerous factions , the Earles of *Holland* hauing in
succession of time and long warres , seized vpon
that part which they now call *West-Frisland* and
Waterlands , the which the *Hollanders* will haue,
(but the Inhabitants of the country cannot indure
it) called *Northholland*. On the other side, the dukes
of *Brunswicke*, the Hans-townes of *Breme* and *Ham-
bourg* , the Earle of *Oldenbourg* , *Schowenbourg* and
Embden haue vsurped much of East *Frislād*, euен vn-
to the Territory of *Groning* : the which although it
be an Estate & territory apart, is cōprehended not-
withstanding

withstanding vnder the territory of that which hereafter we will simply call *Frisland*, inclosed betwixt the *Flye* and *Ems*, to distinguish it from *East-Frisland* held by the Earles of *Embden*, and *West-Frisland*, anexed to the county of *Holland*.

That then which we will simply call *Frisland*, and the Inhabitants *Frisons*, as *Tolomey* and *Tacitus* tearme them, saying that they are *Germanines*, and people from beyond the *Rhine*, whom *Pliny* calls *Cauches*, the great and the lesse, are *Aborigines*, or originally come from that place: who aboue all the people of *Germanie* retaine their ancient appellation, keeping in their ancient and first seat, hauing the same language they haue alwaies had. True it is that in the chiese townes they vse the Dutch-tongue, but in the champian country they keepe their *Frison* language, which the gentlemen take pleasure to entertaine in regard of the antiquitie. Although I bee well acquainted with the high and low Dutch tongue, yet I must confess that in this ancient *Frison* language I vnderstand nothing.

Wee haue sayd before that the *Frisons* did for a time entertaine themselues vnder factions, wee must therefore relate succinctly the beginning thereof: whiche was that in the yeare of our redempcion. 1390. there did rise two factions in the country of *Frisland*, the one *Vetcoopers*, which signifies in their vulgar tongue, marchants of grease, that is to say, marchants of fat oxen, which they hold for an honest kinde of marchandise, and of

Schyer-

Schyeringers, which are butchers and sellers of tripes, which is a base kinde of trade, which factions they say came from East and West Friesland. The first spring and beginning thereof was; that all these marchants of cattell and the butchers beeing togither at a publick banquet according to their custome, there was a guest to choose a Prouost, a Deane or a King amongst them, whose charge should bee to looke that no disorder should bee committed, which might trouble the companie. There was amongst them of either of these two companies, one that exceeded the rest, and both equall in wealth, in respect and loue towards all the guests. Whom both the one and the other partie contended to chose, their Deane, Prouost or King: the one and the other maintayning that this dignety & authority at the table, was most befitting him that had the honestest trade. Wherevpon a question grew among them, which of those two marchandise was the honestest: the one preferring the marchants of cattell, the other the butchers. Vpon which dispute their braines being het with wine, in the end they fell from words to blowes one against an other, party against party, euery one with his Allies and Kinsmen, meaning to maintaine the one quarrell or the other: so as in the end there was a great fight, in the which many were either hurt or slaine. In reuenge whereot, either party holding it selfe wronged, they began to make factions, and to bandie one against an other: so as this canker eatting

ing more and more; strangers (who had no interest, nor were any way wronged) ingaged themselves, vpon hope of bootie of the one or the other partie: euerie one wresting what hee could from his Aduersarie, without either lawe or iustice (so confused were things then and full of disorder) but such as they made by the sworde, where as the strongest carried it. The fruits of these factiōns were such, as they not onely rained amongst priuate persons, but amongst whole familiēs, vil-lages, bourrougs and townes, yea among whole Prouinces, so as the whole country was ful of thefts and murthers, and no man was free from their insolencies. In like maner about that time Hollād was afflicted with the factiōns of *Hoecks* and *Cabillaux* that is to say, the *Hamesons* and the *Merlus*, wheroft we haue made mentiō heretofore: which was, that the one party (as the *Merlus* or *Coddes* bee fishes which prey) did threaten to deuower the other: and they of the *Hamesons* did threaten to take the others by the throat: which to speake truth were quarrels scarce fit for children. And at that time were the factiōns of *Gelphes* & *Gibelins* in *Italy*: Of the diuersity of colloured caps in *Flanders*, & of those of the starre in *France*, al whiche were factiōns raised from the diuill. This mischiefe proceeded so farre in *Frisland*, as from the lesse it came to the greater, and from Marchants and Bourgers to the Nobility and Clergie: The gentlemen ruining the houses & castles one of an other; and the Abbots and Monks doing al the mischief they could one vnto an other:

So

So as to appease these factions, and to reconcile the Noblemen, the Emperor *Maximilian* the first, sent *Otto van Langen* to perswade them to choose a Protestat amongst them, which should governe the country according to their preuiledges, vnder the authority of the Empire. But their splene was so great, as every one seeking to choose one of their faction, the sayd commissioner preuailed nothing, but returned as hee came. So as the Emperour to force them to an accord, tooke occasion to giue the gouernment hereditary of all *Frisland* and *Gronning* to the house of *Saxony*, to hold it in fee of the Empire.

For the attayning whereof, the Dukes of *Saxony* hauing spent a great part of their means with small profit, finding this people so impatient of a strangers yoake, in the end Duke *George* resigned all his interest vnto the Emperour *Charles* the fifth who enjoyed it quietly, as his sonne *Philip King of Spaine* also did, till within these thirty yeres that they freed themselues by their adiunction vnto the generall vnion of the confederate Prouinces of the *Netherlands*. Thus much we haue thought good to speake of the beginning and Estate of *Frisland* in generall; Now wee will describe the townes in particular.

LEEWARDEN.

IS at this day (as in old time *Staveren* was wont
to

to bee) the chiefe towne of *Frisland*, situated almost in the center of the countrie, called in ancient time during the Paganisine, *Aula Des*; and in the vulgar tongue *Godes hoff*: that is to say the court of God, in the which was a colledge or schole for the *Druides*, Philosophers and wise men of that time, which were come out of *France* to plant their colleges there. In witnesse whereof, there are yet in this towne two Temples, the one named the ancient court, the other the new, whereof the gentlemen of the country were in former times called *Hovelingen*, that is to say courtiers, for that they were constituted publike defenders of this house of *God* taught by the *Druides*. And in truth this towne hath more gentlemen in it, then any other in *Frisland*. Of this schoole of the *Druides*, *Synard* the wise, a diuine and councellor to *Radbod* the last King of the *Frisons* was Rector, whom hee councelled to persecute the Christians; hee censured and caused *Tullies* booke of the nature of the Gods to bee burnt, condemning them as full of errors and contrarie to the doctrine which they taught, of the false Gods of the gentills. This towne in processe of time having taken the name of *Leewarden*, and the country beeing conuerted to the christian Religion, this schoole of the *Druides* was changed into a cloister of Nunneres, by *Vboalt* in the yeare 1233. the which *Dodo* the fourth Abbot of *Fleurencamp*, would haue also called, *Aulam Dei*, for that he would not haue the memory of that name

name lost . But in the vulgar tongue it hath beene called *Nyen-clooster*, that is to say a New cloister. They of *Leewarden* haue alwaies continued (as it appeeres by all ancient and moderne writers) and entertained their schoole in good learning : which hath euer beene the chiefe of all *Frisland*. Until that within these 20. yeares, the Estates of the Prouince haue erected an vniuersity in the town of *Fransker*, two leagues from thence; for the entertainement of which schoole, as at this present of the vniuersitie, and of the learned professors which are there, in all faculties, the magistrates of *Leewarden* haue neuer spared any charge.

In this towne is the court of Parliament for all *Frisland*, which doth determine of all causes both criminall and ciuill : whether all causes come and are to bee decided according to the sincerity of the *Romaine lawes*, the which are obserued there with the like purity as they were made by the Emperor *Iustinian*, and as they are taught in vniuersities; ha- uing not aboue twenty municipall lawes or cus- tomes, derogating from the written law . All pro- ceedings and other publike acts are made in the Dutch tongue, their stile of writing, and the forme of their letters and caracters, as wel printed as writ- ten, are as pure and neate as in any other courts of *Brabant*, *Flanders*, *Holland*, *Vtrecht*, and other places of the *Netherlands* : So as the naturall *Frisons* as also the *Brabasons*, *Hollanders*, *Flemings* and other Dutche, may easilie execute all Offices of Magi- strates,

strates, Secretaries and Notaries, as well in one countrie as in an other, depending vpon writing, bee it of Iustice, Pollicy, Account, Treasure or otherwise.

This towne of *Leuwarden* is seated in the quarter of *Ostergoe*, being great and spacious, and conteyning in circuit neere halfe a French league; the streetes are faire, large and straight, in the which it is not lawfull to leauue any filthinesse, euery house hauing a boate, into the which they cast it; the which beeing full, they transport it by barkes into the fieldes: the towne beeing so diuided by nauigable chanells (whereon there are manie bridges) to serue as well for the trafficke of marchandise, as for other commodities, so as most houses maie bring their prouisions vppe to their doores, or not farre from them: The which doe also serue greatly for the clen sing of the streetes, the raine washing awaie all the filth (ifany remaines in the streetes) into the chanelles. The ayre is cleere, but some what brackish by reason of the exhalations of the sea which is nere: which is the cause that it doth not lightly ingender any putrifaction, neither is it often infected, with any contagious disease.

It standes in a verie pleasant countrie, full of goodlie Medowes, euen vnto the towne-ditches, beeing a pleasant sight on Sundaies and Festiuall dayes, to beholde the Bourgers walking and supping vpon the greene grasse
by

by troupes. It hath also many pleasant villages round about the towne, which seeme as walkes for the Inhabitants. The situation is (as we haue said) in the midest of *Frisland*, so as on a sommers day they may goe either in wagon, or horse-backe or on foote on which side they please, either to *Ostergoe Westergoe*, or the *Seauen Forests*, out of the country, where they haue good meanes to goe and transport their marchandise by shipping either great or small.

In regard of which commodities and the goodnessse of the seat, *Albertus Duke of Saxony* and *George his son*, hauing obtained the hereditary government of *Frisland* from *Maximilian the Emperor*, did there settle the Parliament for the whole Prouince, which the Emperour *Charles the fifth* and his sonne King *Philippe*, haue since allowed and confirmed; moreouer *Frisland* hath good haunes on euery side, by the which they may commodiously and speedely bring all sorts of marchandise and commodities vnto the town, which makes it cheape lyuing there.

This towne hath vnder his Griteny, that is to say, Baylewicke or Iurisdiction, which they call *Leeuwarderadeel* seauenteene good villages depending thereon: for in all the quarter of *Ostergoe*, whereof this towne is the chiefe, there are ten Gritenies, euery one of which hath his villages depending thereon, some more, some lesse, conteyning al togither one hundred thirty and two vil-lages

lages in the sayd ten Gritenies: besides the towne of *Dockum* which is the second towne of that quarter of *Ostergoe*, wherof we wil presently speake.

In this towne doth commonly reside the college of deputies for the Estates of the whole Province, consisting of the nobility and townes, which gouerne the whole Estate, as well for matters of policy and warre, as for religion, who with the voices of the Gritenies, dispose of all Estates and Offices, both of Justice, treasure and demains, as also of captaines places, and others concerning the war and the Ecclesiasticall Estate.

There is also the minte for money for the whole country, both for gold and siluer according to the order which the deputies for the Estates shall set downe: the which notwithstanding is subject to the generalls of the mints of all the vnted Prouinces, when need requires.

The people there are as courteous, humble and affable, yea more then in any other towne of the whole Province, or in *Holland & Zeealand*, although the *Frisons* haue beeene held to bee some-what rude and inciuill; the which appeeres contrary by the frequmentation of learned men of the court of Parliament, & by the exercise of learning: for that there is not a Bourger, if he haue any means, but he sends his children to schooles: The which is seene at this day by many learned men, whom I wil not now flattter, for that they are yet lyuing, as also by those which for their knowledge haue beeene of great

R

authority.

authority: Amongst which was George Ratalder, counsellor to the King in the great councell at Macklin, doctor in the lawes, and a good Poet, who in the yeare 1566. was sent by the Dutchesse of Parma, Gouernessee of the Netherlands, in Ambassage to the King of Denmarke, for the affaires of the sa:d countries. And since in regard of his vertues and sufficiency, he was chosen President of the Provinciall councell at Vtrecht.

A league from this towne is the village of Zuychem, famous at this day by the memory of Viglus Aita Zuychemus, in his life time President of the councell of Estate for the King of Spaine at Brussels, whose wife being dead, he was made a Bishop and Prouost of Saint-Bauon at Gant: where hee built a goodly house, where one of his heires lives whom I haue visited within these ten yeares: Hee also erected a free schoole for a certaine number of poore children and a schoolemaster, and besides it an Hospitall for old men and women of that village, the which are well lodged and entertained according to the capacity of the foundation.

DOCKVM.

IS the second towne in all that quarter of Oftergoe, hauing a chanell which goes vnto the sea, and an other which leads vnto Groning, which is fise leagues distant from thence, and eight from Franeker, whereas commonly the councell or colledge of.

of the Admiralty for the whole Prouince of Frise-
land doth remaine . This towne hath suffred much
during the first troubles, as well in the Duke of Al-
was time as afterwards, being sometimes forced to
obay the one party and then the other; so as yet to
this day there appeere some ruines of this intestine
warre . I haue not beene in any towne in Holland,
whereas they liue better cheape in their Innes
then here, wherby we may Iudge how the Burgers
do, which make their prouisions at the best hand.
I haue found there learned men and very courte-
ous, and it is famous for that it is the place where-
Gemma Frisius was borne, whom in my youth I
knew at Louvain a great Phisition and Mathemati-
cien, whereof his workes give sufficient testemony.
He died at Louvain in the yeare 1555. leauing one
son called *Cornelius Gemma Frisius*, of the same pro-
fession that his father was . In this towne is carefully
kept and with great reuerence, the booke of the ho-
lie Euangelists , written by Saint Boniface himselfe,
who was before called *Winfred*, hee who after Saint
Willebroard (otherwise called *Clement*) did greatly
augment the faith of I B S V S C H R I S T in Frisland,
where afterwards he was made a martir, with 52. of
his companiōs, in Westfrisland: where they say there
are yet soime of that race which massacred thē, who
from their birth carry a white marke, or rather a
tuft of white baire on their heads. They may go ea-
sily from this towne by boat vnto all the townes of
Frisland, and by sea to all parts of the world.

FRANIKER.

This is one of the most ancient and renownedest townes in *Frisland*, in the which not farre from the port of *Harlingen*, there is a little castle, in the which *Henry sonne to Duke Albert of Saxony* was for a time as it were besieged by the other townes of *Frisland*, which hee tooke so disdainefully, as hee resigned all his interest in the sayd countrie to his Brother *George*, who since sold it to the Emperour *Charles the fifth*. Although that the castles of *Leuwarden* and *Harlingen*, were during the warres ruined, yet this beeing of small importance stands still; for that it hath no meanes to annoy the towne, hauing no passagew without it whereby they might give entry vnto the enemy, but doth onely serue for a gentlemans lodging. The towne is seated in the quarter of *Westergae*, which is the second part of *Frisland*, in the which besides *Franiker* there are eight townes more, which are, *Harlingen*, *Bolswaert*, *Sneck*, *Tilft*, *Worcum*, *Hindelopen*, *Staueren* and *Sloten*, vnder which quarter there are eight *Gritenies* or *Baylewicks*, the which one with another haue 125. villages depending on them. It is a good towne, being three quarters of an hours circuit, in which many gentlemen of the champion country make their residence, and some lyuing in the country during the Sommer, retire theretherto in the Winter.

The

The Estates of *Frisland* desiring to prouide for the instruction of their youth, haue within these twenty yeares erected an vniuersity in the sayd towne, with great priuileges, the which maks it the more famous, in the which they entertaine many professors in al faculties, with good pensions, which drawes many schollers thether from all parts, euen out of *Poland* and *France*: whereas the Estates of the country haue a sworne printer. They of the Magistracie haue of late yeares built a faire towne house. It is two leagues from *Leuwarden*, and one from *Harlingen*, whether they may goe in Sommer both by water, and by wagon, but in Winter onely by boate.

BOLSWAERT.

IS a free *Hans* towne, situated in the third diuision of the quarter of *Westergoe*, in a good countrie, a league equally distant from *Sneck*, *Tlst* and *Worcom*, a league and a halfe from *Hindelopen*, and two leagues from *Staueren*, *Sloten*, *Franiker* and *Harlingen*: three from *Leuwarden*, and fие from *Dockom*, and so enuironed in a manner by all the townes in the countrie. It is a good towne, with a chanell which goes to all these other townes and villages: whereby the streetes are alwaies cleane from filthe, by reason that the rayne doth clense them: it is equall with *Sneck* in bignesse. The Inhabitants for the most part liue of their handiworkes,

marchandise , and nauigations , traffiking for the most part with the *Hamburgers* . It hath a passage vnto the sea by the Sluse of the village of *Mackum*, a league from thence , whereas the shippes of the sayd towne lie as safely as in a good hauen . The Gouernors of the Estate of this towne are called Bourguemasters , Aldermen and Councell . The Bourguemasters and Aldermen haue the administration of Iustice , beeing sixe in number . Two which are of the councell haue care of the works , reparations and entertainement of the fortifications and gates of the towne , and medd'e not with the Iustice , but their charge is also to looke vnto all crimes that are committed , and to deliuere the offenders to the Officer , to bee punished according to the exigence of the fact : which Regents and Administrators receiue their authorite and commission yearly from the Gouernor and councel of the Prouince . There was in old time three Monasteries in the towne . The pore haue good entertainmēt , the *Orphins* founded by *Rheine* , Bourguemaster of the towne , the which was indowēd with more lyuing by *Hyde* the daughter of *Hero* , being a widow .

Then the ritch Hospitall , whereas many poore people are fed all at one table , with their lodging . Then the poore Hospitall , whereas many poore old people haue euerie one a chamber a part and are entertained there with bread , beere , butter and firing , from whence the poore people of the towne haue once a weeke releefe . This towne is
since

since the yeare of our Lord 1572. much increased, and well fortifid as well in portes, rampars, bulwarkes, as otherwise. The Burgers haue endur'd much, as well in their traffike at sea, as in lodg-ing of souldiars. This towne hold a market euer-ry Saterday, whether the inhabitants of all the ne-arest townes and villages, *Greteenes* or *Bailewycks* come and bring their marchandise and victualls, with great store of wild-foule & venison: they want no fish alio, both from the fresh water and sea. The Bayliff of *Woueradeel* comes thither every market-day, to hold his seat of iustice, and to do right to all men of his iurisdiction, where the *Grieteman* or *Baileye* doth preside, with his Assessors & Jurats, hauing vnder them 29. villages, and two monasteries, that is the Abbey of *Fleurecampe* of men, and one of wo-men called *Oogecloster*, now ruined in these last wars, & their revenue applied to the cōmon cause. Nere vnto this towne is a village named *Womels*, fa-mous for the birth of that learned man *Cyprianus Womelius* a doctor of the law and a great Poet, coun-cellar in the Imperiall chamber at *Spyer*. These of this towne of *Rolswart* did many years since ioyne theselues to the *Hans* towns o' *Germany*, with whom they are confederate, and are registred among the members thereof, injoying the like priuileges free-domes and exemptions of imposts and customes, as the other townes of *Denmarke*, *Sueden*, *Norwaie*, *Liuonia*, *Prussia*, *East country*, and other Principali-ties and common-weales.

R4

Hauing

Hauing also their chamber or lodging of Esterlings in *Antwerp*, and at the Stylliard in *London*, the which is now out of vse, which priuiledges the inhabitants of the said towne inioye, bringing onely a certificate of their Bourgesie vnder the seale of the towne of *Bolswaert*: The which was wont to yeeld them great profit in nauigation and traffick: It was practised generallie throughout all the *Hans* townes, the better to entertaine their commerce, and mutuall correspondencie, and to traine vppe their youth in the trade of marchandise, from one Prouince to an other, no married men beeing admitted in those places of *London* and *Antwerp*, onelie young men doing their owne businesse or their Maisters, so as they bee membe rs of this companie. As for the foundation of this towne of *Bolswaert* wee finde that it was built by the Ladie *Bolswine* daughter to *Radbod King of Frisland*, in the yeare 713. which Ladie was married to the Siegnior of *Teekenbourg*, issued from the Noble house of *Dockenburg*, the which of a castle was made a towne, and is now called *Dockum*. This Ladie being a widowe, retired her selfe from *Teekenburg*, into this quarter of *Frisland* whereas King *Radbod* her father gaue her a house of pleasure, and there shée built a small towne, which shée called by her owne name *Bolswaert*, for that it was seated in a halfe Island: the which the *Danes* and *Normans* did often ruine, yet in the end it became a good towne of trafficke.

Being

Beeing in that towne it was told mēe that at that time of the foundation , the sea came vp vnto it, but since the land hath wonne much of the sea, so as it staies at the village of *Mackum*.

ST AVEREN.

It is the most ancient , and was in former times, the cheefe towne of all *Frisland*, wherof we haue sufficiently discoursed, of the same society and company , but more ancient then that of *Bolswaert*, whose priuiledges (especially their precedence at the *Sond* in *Denmark* before all other shippes) wee haue made mention of before, being needlesse now to make any further repetitiō: it stands vpon the sea on the South side, on the entry of the gulph of *Zuyderzee*, at the point which lookes towards *Holland*, almost opposite to the passage of *Enchnysen*, halfe a league from *Hinderlopen* vppon the same shoare. It seemes that this is the place whereas time the people kept, whome *Plinie* cals *Sturi*, of which name all *Frisland* was sometimes called *Regnum Stauriae*: Which Kingdome did extend to *Nymegen* , where was wont to be ingrauen on the East Port, *hic times Imperii*, Heere is the bounds of the Empire, and on the West gate, *Hic finis Regni Stauriae*, Heere is the end of the *Stauriens* Kingdome : so as there is no doubt but heretofore it hath been a rich and mighty Towne, but the tempests and Inondations of the sea haue often annoyed it, and driuen it farther into
the

the country , beeing told mee when I went to view it , that the old towne was a League nerer to the Sea , and now in the bottome of the Sea : Besides certaine barres of Sand haue stopt the Hauen , and taken away their nauigation, as wee haue formerly obserued. There was wont to bee a strong Castle at the end of the towne, looking towardes the Sea and the Hauen: But during these last troubles , the Captaine which was put in gard there with a garri-
son, being beleagured by the Estates, growing wil-
ful and resolute to keepe it,his soldiers hauing smal
hope of any succors,yeelded vp the place, and deli-
uered their Captaine to the Estates ; who caused it
to bee presently raized , as wee may see by a great
part of the ruines. The towne is long and narrow,
inlarged and fortified with rampars and bulwarks,
but of small importance and ill intretained , as
beeing held at this present tyme not greatly
necessarie : The houses in the great streete are
resonable faire and well built , the Inhabitants line
by their handy-workes and by the Sea , but not of
such nauigation and trafficke as they were wont
to haue.

HARLINGE N.

IT is now a good and spatiouse towne , and of
good trafficke , since that *Gasper Robles* Lord of
Billy, Gouvernor of the country of *Frisland* and *Gro-
ning* , for the King of *Spaine* caused the bankes
behinde

behinde the Castle , to bee repayred and inlarged , with great labour and cost , which doth now defend it from the tempests and waues of the sea which beate against it , which worke the Inhabitants (notwithstanding the hard gouernment of the sayd Robles) cannot sufficiently commend.

The Estates of *Frisland* hauing since these last troubles resumed their liberty , haue caused the said Castle to bee ruined so farre as it did ouer-looke the Towne , retaining the fortification which lookes towards the Sea and the Bankes , hauing in the same place where the ditch was drawne a goodly new Hauen into the Towne , which passeth vnder a great draw-bridge , to go vnto the Port and not farre from it , whereas a great number of Shippes may lye safely . The rest of the Towne that is inlarged , is fortified with good rampars and Bulwarks . There are two channells which comming from the sea to the olde hauen , passe through the towne , whereof the one goes to *Franiker* a league from thence , from whence at all houres of the day Boates doe go with passengers , at an easie rate . This towne being thus situated vpon the Sea , hath the best hauen and nearest vnto the sea of any other in all *Frisland* , where they are rich Marchants , who besides their ordinary trade in the country , aduenter much in long voyages , for the which they make goodly shippes .

SNECKE.

SNECK.

SNECK a good little country Towne, seated in a plaine three leagues from *Leuwarden*, and one from *Ilst*: the which hath Deputies also at the Estates of *Frisland*: Heretofore it had goodly Cloysters, both within and without the town, the which at this day are all ruined and applyed to other vses, and their reuenues imployed to the common cause, or to some workes of Hospitality, Piety or Schooles. It is honoured for that it is the place where *Doctor Hopperus* was borne, who hath written many goodly workes with great credit, and hath ioyned practise & wisdom to his knowledge: for which respect he was first of the Priue Counsell for the King of *Spaine* at *Brussells*, and from thence was called into *Spaine*, to supply the place of *Tiseuach President* of the Counsell of Estate for the *Netherlands*.

SLOTEN.

A Little towne neere vnto the gulph of the *uyderzee* lying on the South part vpon the sea, a league and a halfe from *Staueren*; it ha:th no other trade then Nauigation, and that which depends on the sea.

ILST.

Standes vpon the *VWest*, halfe a league from *Snecke*,

Sneeke , and vpon the Northwest a League from Belfwaert, on the South side as farre from Sloten : It is an open towne, yet hath it municipal lawes , it is inuironed with a large ditch , which may defend it from the incursions of the enemies, or of any other insolent persons. It consists of two long rankes of faire houses, from the East vnto the West: through the which doth passe a chanell, the which on either banke is planted with high trees, which do beautifie the towne. There is but one Parish Church, which was wont to be a Couent of Carmelites; being ruined in these last troubles, but the Temple stands stil.

It appears by the Antiquities of Frisland , that in the yeare one thousand two hundred sixty three, this town was one of the most ancient of the country , famous for their Nauigation and trafficke. Now it is the Store-house for ship-timber, for such vessels as passe from one place vnto another within the country , more then to any other towne in Frisland. Albert Duke of Saxony, according to the Donation made vnto him by the Emperour Maximilian the first of the Hereditary government of Frisland , tooke possession of that towne, as the whole Iurisdiction of VVestergoe, and moreouer beeing neere vnto that of the seauen Forests, after that hee had raized the siege and freed his son at Franeker , hee became in a manner Maister of all Frisland.

WORCVM.

TO speake truly , is but a good Bourrough, yet hath it the priuiledges of a Towne ioyning vpon the sea , entering into it by a great Scluse which pierceth the banke , a League fom *Bolsmaers* , from whence I haue gone thether both by water and by land. It hath also a Channell from one end vnto an other which goes vnto the sayd Scluse. According to the situation it is a place which hath good meanes to liue in , and good cheape. It is gouerned by Bourguemaisters and Aldermen , but for all matters of Justice it resorts to the Prouinciall Councell at *Leuwaerden*.

HINDELOPEN.

SO called by reason of the retreate of the wilde beastes (at such time as *Frisland* was halfe Forest) which they doe call *Hinden* in their countrie language , and *Loopen* which is to runne, which is as much to say , as the course and recourse of Stagges and Hindes : it was first a place for hunting, then by a little and a little made a Village, and the Sea eating vp to it, which gaue it a good roade it became a Bourrough , well knowne at this daie, for their Nauigation, which is the peoples cheefe practise.

Hauing

Hauing described the two principal quarters of *Frisland*, that is *Ostergoe* and *Westergoe*, with their townes : we must now speake of

THE SEAVEN FORESTS.

THIS quarter so called by reason of the seauen Forests which were wont to bee there , but now turned for the most part into pasture and land for tillage , which make the third quarter of *Frisland* , consisting of eight Gretencies or Baylywicks , all which together haue seauenty fiue villages, among the which there are good Borroughs, the which ioyntly haue their Deputies (bee they Gryetmen or others) at the ordinary Assemblie of the Estates of the said Prouince , in the towne of *Leuwaerden*. These names should bee troublesome to the Reader, by reason of the strangenesse therof. to set downe in writing the appellations of all the Gretencies of the three quarters of *Frisland* , beeing in number 28. the which I cannot terme more properly, then Bailywicks , & their Grietmen Bailiffs.

There are some Ilandes depending vpon *Frisland* , among the which *Amelandt* & *Schellinck* are the chiefe , the first belonging to a particular Lord, who during the troubles hath held it free and neutral paying some contribution vnto the Admiralty, of *Dunkerke*, so as the ships of the said Iland might saile freely to al places, as also the *Dunkerkers* might go and refresh them-selues in the sayd Iland.

There

there are three good Villages in the said Iland, besides *Amelandt* (whereas the Seignior hath his lodg-ing) recovered from the sea. The Estates of the laid country haue also within these thirty yeares a good portion of ground which they call the *Bildt*, which is now wel defended with Dikes, and is made the fertilest quarter in al *Frisland*, where they haue appointed a Bayliffe or Receiuer, for it is of great proffit and revenue.

There are in diuers parts of *Frisland* turfes, some hard and firme, others more light, which make not so good coale as the first: and wheras they haue no turfes, the Peasants vse the dung of their cattel, with which they cutte reedes very small, and mingle it together, and then they dry it for the Winter: they say that bacon dried with this fire, is more firme then any other. This Country yeeldes many good and strong Horses, which are transported through all Europe: as also great Oxen and very fatte. Their Kine are very fertill, the which do often bring forth two calves at once; & the ewes two or three lambs, and sometimes foure together, where the Sheepe are very bigge of bodie, but not so sweete and sauoury as those of *Berry*, *Arthois*, *Cempenie* in *Brabant*, which haue a dry feed, and are lesse.

O V E R Y S S E L L.

THIS Conty of *Ouerysell* in former times vnder the Principallitie of the Bishops of *Vtrecht*, was

was then called the high diocese , But sence that the Emperor Charles the fifth obtained from the bishop the temporality of both dioceſes the higher and the lower ; hee made two Prouinces , one of *Utrecht* and the other of *Oueryſel*, the which are num- bred among the 17. Prouinces, and now vnder the vniōn of the Generall estates o f the confederate Prouinces : who by armes haue shak't of the Spa- nish yoake , and haue purchased their liberty, which they enjoy at this day. This country is so called for that it lies beyond the riue of *Yſſel*: this Dutch word *Ouer*, signifying beyond , and in Latin *Trans*, so as it was called *Transiffalans*. On the north side it hath *Friseland*, and a part of the country of *Groning*; on the South the Conty of *Zutphen* : to East the country of *West-phalia*, and vpon the West the *Zuyderzee*. It is watred by many riuers, the *Yſſel*, *Vidre*, *Regge*, *Dan-noire* and *Wahal*, besids the chanels which are kept in by the Slice : A good and fertill soyle, and fat pastures, where they doe yearely feed many fatte cattell. There is abundance of good butter and cheese and all other sorts of victuall.

The whole Prouince is diuided into three great Barlywicks; that is of *Salandt*, of the old *Saliens*: of *Tuent*, so called of the ancient *Tubantins*: and of *Vollenhouen*, which is in the midest of the other two, whereof the one bends to the North and the other to the South. The quarter of *Salandt* comprehends vnder it many good townes among the

which are these three Imperiall *Hans* townes. *Deuenter*, *Campen* and *Swolle*: the lesser are *Hasselt*, *Connerden*, *Genemuiden*, *Ommen*, *Hardenbourg*, *Wilson* and *Graffhorst*: That of *Tuent* hath the townes, of *Oldenzeel*, *Otmarson*, *Enschede*, *Ghoor*, *Diyepenham*, *Delden*, *Rissen*, and *Almeloo*: The quarter of *Vollenhouen* hath a towne of that name with a Castle which was wont to be the Bishop of *Vtrechts* Pallace when they came into the high dioceſe: then the towne of *Steenwiche*, to which the *Cuyndert* did belong, which was wont to be famous for the strength of the Castle, the which was ruined in these last warres.

Among the fortſified townes, besides the three Imperiall *Hans* townes of *Deuenter*, *Campen* and *Swolle*, are those of *Hasselt* vpon *Vidre* (to diſtinguiſh it from *Hasselt* a good towne in the country of *Lige*) *Oldenzeel*, *Steenwick*, *Otmarſom* and *Enschede*. There are also a great number of castles and aboue 120. Borroughs and villages.

The souerainty of this Prouince, before the troubles in the Netherlands, did belong vnto *Phillip* the ſecond King of *Spaine*, who ſucceeded the Emperor *Charles* the firſt his father, who had the intereſt (confirmed by the Pope) from *Henry* of *Bauaria* Bishoppe of *Vtrecht*, vpon certaine conditions, the cheife whereof was, that hee ſhould main-taine their priuiledges; for want whereof and to free them from the oppression of the *Spaniards*, they haue (as all the other vnted Prouinces) freed them-

them-selues and recovered their liberty: whereof the people (as well as the *Frisons*) are wonderfully desirous, and impatient to beare the yoake.

The sayd Prouince hath neuer acknowledged but two members in their gouernment, that is, the Nobility, of the which are chosen the particular gouernors, and high officers, and they three Imperiall townes, *Deuenter*, *Campen* and *Swoll*, and no others. By the voices & suffrages of which two members, all difficulties in the Estate are decided: And whatsoeuer hath bin decreed by them according to the constitutions of the country, shall remaine firme and stable: And as the nobility in precedence yeeld not to any; no more do the towns, but in their order and degree: whereof *Deuenter* is the first, then *Campen*, and last *Swoll*: euery one of which townes iudge by decree as well in ciuill as criminal causes; and either of them hath priuiledge to coine money. Let this suffice for a breefe description of the Estate of the country of *Oueryffell*: Let vs now come to a particular description of the townes.

DEVENTER.

THE first of the three Imperiall *Hans* townes is seated vpon the right banke of the riuier of *Ryffell* three leagues from *Zutphen*, and foure from *Swoll*. It was a goodly great town, and of great trafick before the last troubles: But the two sieges which they haue beene forced to endure, with

in these thirty yeares by the vntited Estates , hath much decayed it. The first time in the yeare 1578. when it was yeelded to the Earle of Reneberg, Lieutenant for the said Estates and the country, since the earle of *Lecester* gouernor for the Queene of *England* Protectresse of the vntited Prouinces, gaue the Gouernment thereof to Sir *William Stanley* an *English* Collonel, who sold it to the *Spaniard*: So as it remained subiect to the *Spanish* insolencies, from the yeare 1587, vnto the yeare 1591. when as Prince *Maurice* went to besiege it with the said Estates , in the which Cont *Harman Vanden Bergh*, Cousin german to the Prince commanded, whome hee forced to yeelde by composition , after a great battery; the ruines whereof will not be easily repaired in many yeares , especially towards the kaye.

But whereas the cannon could not annoy them, it is well built, with faire high houes , the streets broad and cleane with a faire market place , in the midest whereof is the house of the sworne companies , whereas a gard is kept day and night, before the great Collegiall Church is the towne-house which they call *Raed huys* that is to say , the councell house , whereas the Bourguemasters and Senators doe assemble dayly to doe iustice to euerie man . The Magistrats there shew them-selues modestly graue, and the Burgers ciuill , among whom there are rich Marchants , by the traffike which they haue of all sorts of Marchandise , as well

of marchandise, as well by Land into *Westphalia* and other places of Germany, as by the riuers of *Ryssel*, which on one side mounts vp the *Rhin* vnto *Cologne*, and descends downe before *Campen* to the *Zuyderzee*, vnto *Amsterdam*, *Horne*, *Enchurzen* and other Townes of *Holland* and *Friseland*. Since it was last yeelded, it is wunderfully fortified with rampars and good Bullwarkes, besides that it hath alwaies had a double wal of Briske round about it. In ould time when as matters succeeded not well in the diocese of *Vtrecht*, the Bishops retired them selues to *Deuenter*, as we reade of Bishop *Baldric*, who to fly the fury of the *Normans* and *Danes* which ruined the towne of *Vtrecht*, retired with all his clergy to this towne: then the *Danes* being chased away, he returned and repaired the Cathedrall Church, which they had made a stable for their horses. In this towne doth vsually reside the *Droffart* (or great *Bayleff*) for the quarter of *Salandt*, whereof this is the chiefe towne, and in the which there is great store of gentlemen.

CAMPEN.

This is the second of three Hans townes in the Prouince of *Ovrysell*, although it be not like to all the rest, on the other side of the riuer of *Ryssel*, but on *Gellers* side, it is a faire great towne, of more length then breadth, the which after that it had beene yeelded vnto the Earle of

Reneberg in the name of the Estates , it was much better fortified then before. It hath a goodly bridge vpon the riuer , at the end whereof they did then build a good fort to defend it ; by which bridge they may goe both on horse-backe, Wagon and foote , to all the townes of *Overysel*, *Friseland* and *Groning* , or else if they will by the chanells which rune through the country. Hauing past this bridge, going towards *Vollenhouen & Geelmuyden*, you enter into a goodly great and spacious pasture, full of ditches, which they cal *Maester brouk*, which yeelds as good butter and cheese as any part in *Holland*: besids, that in a short time it fats a great number of goodly Oxen . This pasture hath at the least fourre leagues in circuit , from the bridge of *Campen* vnto *Geelmuyden* along the riuer of *Vidre*, passing before the towne of *Heselt* , then passing on to *Swolle* , it returnes from thence to *Campen*, which circuit is a halfe dayes iorney. It is good cheape lyuing in this towne, there is abundance of fresh water fish and good cheape , as *Salmon* , *Sturgion*, *Carpes* , *Barbel*s and *Pikes*. I did once buy three *Carpes* there , either being a foote and a halfe long for sixe Patars a peece, the which tide to the barke, and swimming in the *Zuyderzee*, I brought a liue to *Amsterdam*, All sorts of victuall are good cheape there , especially foules and Ducke and Mallard. This towne is full of Gentlemen and learned men: the houses are faire and high built , and streets very cleane. It is much inlarged and beautified within

within these twelue or thirteene yeares . The Magistrates are affable and the people ciuill and courteous , whereas those that are fled thereto for relligion are kindly entertyned , yea they are drawne thereto to set vp their trades , being ver-
y fit for it , for that the Marchants and worke-
men may goe in one night with a good wind to
Amsterdam , and going from thence at night , af-
ter the dispach of their busines , they may bee the
next day againe at their owne houses , which is a
great commodity . This towne hath priuiledge to
coyne mony , and they carefully entertaine a free
schole .

SWOLLE.

IS a land towne , of a round forme , situated up-
on a little Brooke running into the riuier of *Vidre* ,
and from thence by the blacke water into the
Zuyderzee : It is held to bee strong , hauing euer
had double walles and double ditches : since these
troubles it hath beene fortified with new rampars
and Bulwarks . In former times it was wont in time
of daunger to bee the retreat of the Gouvernor
and of the Councell of that country , who made his
residence at *Vollenhouen* . It is good cheape li-
uing there , but the streets are not so cleane kept
as at *Campen* , by reason of the Cattell which
they keepe within the towne and the great
multitude of Wagons which come thereto

from all parts; for it is of greater trafficke then Cam-
pen. It hath not bene any way anoyed by siege du-
ring these troubles, like to Deuenter and Campen, be-
ing fallen into the Estates power, by the preuention
of the well affected Burgers, who chased away them
of the Spanish faction, whereby they are become
rich. It hath two chanelz which passe through it,
vpon the greatest of them stands the Market place,
which is faire and spatiouse, and ioyning vnto it the
great Temple of Saint Michel; then a little lower,
is our Ladies Church. In honor of this Town these
four latin verses were made.

*Swolla diu celebris meruit virtutibus arma,
Que populum fortem nobilitare solent:
Inde salutifera vetere p.estate, fid que,
In Tripolim recipi federe digna fuit.*

*Swolls vertue whilom got these armes, that grace,
the vndanted troop that won them and their race:
And for hir faith and Martial brood, 't was shee
was only held fit guard for Tripoli.*

For that it is the third imperial *Hans* Town of this
Prouince of Oueryssell, hauing priuiledge to coine
both gold and siluer, as the two others, wee haue
described these three chiefe Townes: let vs now
come vnto the lesser, but strong and wel fortificed.

STEEEN-

STEEENWYCK.

IS situated vpon a brooke called *Blockerzyel*, coming out of the country not far from the towne, and falls nere vnto *Vollenhouen* into the *Zuyderzee*; In lesse then twenty years it fel two sieges, the one by Charles Earle of *Mansfelds* for the Prince of *Parma*, who was forced to retire, the towne beeing victual'd by Count *William*, *Lewis of Nassau*, *Philippe Earle of Hohenloo* and Generall *Norris*. Being afterwards surprised by the *Spaniards*, Prince *Maurice* went to besiege it in the yeare of our Lord 1592. the which hee did so importune both by batterie and myne, as (notwithstanding the great losse of his men, he himselfe being also shor, in the cheeke,) hee forced them to yeeld by composition. It is not ten yeares since the *Spaniards* made an other enterprise, but it succeeded not. It was much defaced by these two sieges, but it now begins to recover it selfe.

HASSEL.

THis town is called *Hassel* vpon the *Vidre*, to distinguish it from *Hassel* nere vnto *Tongre* in the country of *Liege*: it is two leagues from *Volenhouen*, in ancient time a good and ritch towne by reason of the commoditie of the riuer of *Vidre* which runnes iato the *Zuyderzee*, at *Gheelmuyden*, being

beeing mingled with the two little riuers of Regge and Veecht. It is at this day reasonably well fortifed, but it hath no such trafficke as it it was accustomed, yet it is a prettie towne and well gouerned.

OLDENZEEEL.

IS the towne which they call in Latin. *Veteres Salii*, from whence some will maintaine (but without any great ground) that the lawe Salike comes. It hath also felt the fruits of their last warres, having beene besieged in the yeare of our Lord 1605. and yeelded to the Marquis Spinola, for the Arch-dukes *Albertus* and *Isabella of Austria*, Dukes of Brabant Earles of Flanders &c. It is a reasonable great towne and of good trade, where they make great store of fine lynen cloth, which they sell in the *Netherlands*, and is sent into *Spaine*.

OTMARSYM.

IS called in Latin *Veteres Marsii*, which are the old *Marsians* whom *Pliny* and *Titus Livius* doe often mention, being seated in the country of the *Tubertins*, which at this present is *Tuent*, a quarter in the Prouice of *Overyssel*. It is a little towne and of small importance, yet hath it thrise tasted the fruities of warre, as well by siege as otherwise: Beeing vnable
to

to endure a long siege by reason of the weakness thereof, lying in an open country, whereas either partie (being Maister of the field) might easily cut off their victualls. In the yeare 1592. Prince Maurice tooke it in lesse then foure and twenty houres, where as the Siegnior of *Famas*, Generall of the artillery for the Estates was slaine, a gentleman much lamented by the Prince, and of all men of warre of his partie : within these three yeares the Marquis *Spinola* recovered it with as much ease. To conclude this towne and *Oldenzeel* are so weake, as they must yeelde to the first enemie that comes with any force for to besiege them.

ENSCH EDE.

This towne is of reasonable good traffick, situated in the open country, in the quarter of *Tuents*, a league from *Oldenzeel*, and two from *Otmarsum*: it felte in theyeare 1597. the waight of Prince Maurices forces, to whom it was forced to yeeld by composition, at the same time when as *Grolle*, *Brefort*, *Lingen* and others were taken.

VOLLENHOVEN.

VVV As not 30. years since a good town, lying upon the gulphe of the *Zuyderzee*. two leagues from *Steenwyck*. It was wont to haue a faire, great and

and pleasant castle , which was the court of the Princes , Bishoppes of *Vtrecht*, when as they came into the high dioceses, and therefore it was a town renowned , where there was good commoditie of victualls , brought thereth both by water and by land : And moreouer after that the temporall E-state of *Vtrecht* came vnto the Emperor, the Gouvernor of the Prouince and the councell made their residence there . But the last troubles haue greatly impayred it, and the castle is ruined.

GHEELMUYDEN.

HAth runne the same fortune that *Vollenbouen*, from whence it is a league distant , and as much from *Hassel*, that stands vpon the Gulphe of *Vidre*, towards the *Zuyderzee*, hauing towards the land the pleasant pastures of *Maesterbrouck*, in like manner a league from *Campen*. The castle wherein the King of *Spaine* was wont to keepe a garrison, hath beene also ruined.

MEPPEL.

THis towne is seated vpon a little brooke, which neere vnto *Gheelmuyden* falls into the *Vidre*. It was neuer of any great importance , and now it is in a manner all ruined.

HAR-

HARDENBERG.

W^As in ancient time a good towne vpon the same riuier of Beecht, where there was wont to bee a good castle, whereas the Bishops of Vtrecht tooke great delight, for that it stood in an open country. It is mid-way bewixt Coenorden and Ommen, both the towne and castle are to this day almost ruined by these last warres.

COEWARDEN.

B^Efore the last siege which Prince Maurice of Nassau laied before it, the which hee tooke by composition, it was but a little base towne, commanded by a great and strong castle. The Drossart hearing of the Princes approach, caused the sayd towne to be burnt and ruined, to the end the enemy should haue no commodity to lodge there: yet hee did so presse this towne both by battry and myne, as the Drossart was forced to yeeld it; some two moneths after the taking of Steenwyck by the sayd Prince, lying in the same countrie of Oueryffet, In the yeare 1593. Cont Herman vanden Berghe and Verdugo went to besiege it, but when as they saw, they could not preuaile any thing, neither by battery nor myne, hauing changed their first resolutiōn, and thinking to famish it in time, they stopt vp all the passages with forts, so as nothing could enter

enter into it: yet the Princes men that were in garrison within the castle, maintained themselves with great constancy and resolution a whole winter; vntill the Spring, when as the Prince came with a good army to victuall it in despight of all these forts: which *Cont Herman* and *Verdugo* seeing, abandoning all their forts or burning them, they retired: wherefore the Prince hauing victualed it at ease, and supplied it with fresh men, the same Sommer, being in the yeare 1597. hee went to besiege the towne of *Groning*, the which hee tooke, as wee wil shew hereafter. Since the Estates haue giuen order for the repayring of the towne, for that it is a good passage to goe by land into *Frißland*, the countries of *Groning*, *Westphalia*, *Breme* and other places.

RYSSEN.

IS seated vpon the riuier *Regge*, the which runnes into *Vidre* at *Hesel*, and passing from thence before *Gheelmuyden*, it falls into the *Zuyderzee*. It is so little and at this day so deformed, as it merits not the name of a good towne.

DIEPENHEM.

VPon the same riuier of *Regge*, it is a league or little more from *Rysen*, and two leagues from *Enschede*. At this present it is but a Bourrough, although

although with all the small townes, it hath the priuiledges of a towne.

GHOER.

IS a Borrough standing vpon a brooke which runnes into *Regge* at *Diepenhem*, from whence it is a league distant. It hath during these warres had a great fort, which was alwaies taken, when as either party was maister of the field.

DELDEN.

THIS was wont to bee a good towne, and of traffike but now is much decaied by reason of the last warres; hauing beene subiect to the passing and lodging of souldiars of either party, for (as I haue sayd) hee that was maister of the field, was alwaies maister of those petty places.

AMELOO.

IS built vpon a brooke comming from *Oldenzeel*, the which two leagues from thence falls into the *Vidre*, it is at this present but a Bourg.

WILSEN.

IS at this daie but a village, seated vpon the waie as you goe from *Campen* to *Swolle*, yet

yet hath it the priuiledges of a towne, and is numbered among the lesser townes.

GRAFFHORST.

IS situated vpon the gulfe of the riuier of *Reffel*, entering into *Zuyderzee*, halse way betwixt *Campen* and *Gheelmuyden*. It is but a small village, not so good as *Wilsen*, yet hath it the title and rights of a towne.

All this is comprehended in the country of *Oueryssel*, which is the seauenth in ranke of the eight vnited Prouinces of the *Netherlands*, which haue recouered their liberty by armes, and acknowledge at this day no Soueraigne Prince but the generall Estates of the sayd vnion: which eight Prouinces are, the Dutchie of *Geldres*, the Earledomes of *Holland*, *Zeeland* and *Zutphen*, the Siegneuries of *Vtrecht*, *Frisland*, *Oueryssel* and *Groning*. *West-Frisland* (whereof they might make a Prouince by it selfe) is comprehended vnder the county of *Holland*, who giue it the name of *Noort-holland*; which the *West-Frisos* wil not willingly heare of: for they haue their particular Estates, Admiralty, Officers and Mynte. Prince *Maurice of Nassau* hath this Prouince of *Ouerysel*, vnder his gouernment, with *Geldre*, *Holland*, *Zeeland*, *Zutphen* and *Vtrecht*.

The assembly of the Estates of the said Prouince, both generall and particular is diversly made, according to the ancient customes & preheminences
of

of euery quarter , not tied in that regard to any townes , but according their order and ranke ; the deputies changing often . I haue seene them held in a country house . Wherefore wee cannot speefie any certaine place of their assembly , by reason of their often change . Yet there remaines a certaine forme of a colledge of Estate in the towne of *Deuenter* : But it cannot resolute of any affaires of importance , which must bee referred to the assemblie of the Estates for the whole Prouince , wheresoeuer it shalbe held . Yet when as the affaires shall tend to the good or preiudice of the generality of the vni-
on , they must referre them to the assemblie of the generall Estates of all the vnted Prouinces , the which is commonly kept at the *Hage* in *Holland* .

Groningue with the Ommelands.

THe Estate of the towne of *Groningue* , and the *Ommeland*s (which are country iurisdictions consisting of many good Borroughs Villages , Abbaies and Monasteries) are situated betwixt the riuers of *Ems* and *Lanwers* , and make a Siegneury or Prouince , which is numbred among the 17. of the *Netherlands* , and the eight in ranke of the vnted Prouinces : which are represented and gouerned by the common consent of the Estates of the sayd Prouince . Before that we treat of this Estate in general , we wil first speake of the towne of *Groningue* , which giues the name vnto the whole Prouince :

T which

which name some hold was giuen it by *Grunnius*, issued from the bloud of the Kings of *Frisland*, who was the founder, and not that *Troian* of whom *Sebastian Munster* speaks. This towne is seated in a pleasant soyle, enuironed with goodly pastures, some thinking that it hath taken the name from the greenes thereof; this worde of *Groen* signifying greene, *Ingen* being as an adiectiuе which makes vppe the word, wherof there are many both in this and other Prouinces of the *Netherlands*, as *Hus singhe*, *Finelinghe* & others in the country of *Groeningue*; *Harlinghe* in *Frisland*, *Vlaerdinghe* in *Holland*, *Flis singhe* in *Zeeland*, *Poperinghe* in *Flanders* and others els where.

This towne with the dependances, was heretofore giuen to the Bishops of *Vtrecht* in the yeare 1057. by the Emperor *Henry the third* and others going before him, and by their successors, (since that the *Normans* destroied the towne of *Vtrecht*): whereof they gaue letters of Estate to the sayd Bishops, of the which they haue alwaies made vse, vntill the end of the last age. The which notwithstanding was often taken from them, as well by the *Groningers* themselues, as by the Princes which haue seazed vpon that Siegneury: amongst others *Albert* and *George* Dukes of *Saxony*, who had the gift from the Emperors *Frederic* and *Maximilian*, and *Edsard Earle of Embden*, whom they accepted for their Lord, all which did not acknowledge the Bishops of *Vtrecht*. This towne is iuricht with two

small

small riuers, *Huneso* and *Aha*, comming out of the countrie of *Drenthe*, through the *Ommeland*s the which compaising about the towne, meete in the suburbs which is called *Schaytendyep*, from whence passing by the towne of *Dam*, with other small brookes which ioyne there, they fall by the Sluses of *Delfzyele* into the *Dullart*, which is of the riuer of *Ems*: by the which all ships both great and small take their course, to ioyne with the greater, which anchor vpon the *Dullart*, and so to goe from thence to sea whether they please. There were wont to be twelue churches in this towne, whereof three were parish churches: the first was *Saint Martins*, the second *Saint Walburge* (which Temple hath the forme of a *Mosquee*, which they say was built by *Pagans*, the Parish beeing now annexed to that of *Saint Martin*), and the third is that of our *Lady*, ioyning to one of the Market places. Other fие are Monasteries, and the foure which remaine Hospitalles: among the cloisters that of *Fran-ciscains*, being in the midest of the town, is conuereted to a colledge for schollers, for the study of humanity, wheroft at my being there, doctor *Vbbo Ems* was Rector, the other cloisters & monasteries are applied to better vses, then to feed idle bellies. The foure hospitalles are entertained, whereof the first, which is great like a parish, is called of the *Holie Ghost*, the second *Saint Gheertruyde*: the third *Saint James*, and the fourth *Saint Anthony*.

There are in this towne two goodly market places,

the one for the greatnessse , was called *Dat-brede* markt , very great and spacious , the like whereof is not be seene in any other towne, beginning from Saint Martins church-yard, going toward the west, at the end whereof is the towne-house : nere vnto it is the other market-place not much lesse, which goes to our Ladies church,which they call *Ter Aa*, or fish market ; At whichtwo market places (which is a goodly thing to see) there meet 17. of the greatest streets of the towne:whereof six go to feueral gates,(being eight in al)that is to *Poel port*, *Ooster port*, *Heren port*, *Ter Aa port*, *Botteringe port*, & *Ebbing port*, which gates are called by the name, of the said streetes : The *Spaniards* in the Duke of *Aluas* time did builde a Cittadell at *Heren port*, which the Burgers did ruine,when as *Gaspar of Robles*, Lord of *Billy*, a *Spaniard*, Gouernor of the town, was detaineid prisoner by his owne soldiars and the towne reduced vnder the vnion of the Estates, but afterwards it was trecherously yeelded vnto the King of *Spaine* by *George of Lalaun*, Earle of *Rheneberg*, with the murther of the Burgue-master and some Burgers : vntill the yeare 1594. that Prince *Maurice of Nassau* did force it by a siege and furiouſ battery to submit it ſelfe vnder the obedience of the ſayd generall Estates, as it continues vnto this day with the *Ommelandes*. This towne hath betweene *Poel port* and *Steeneille port*, a goodly ſuburbes with a chanell, where the ſhippes arriue which come from *Dam*, *Delfziell* and other places
of

of the country, with turves and al sorts of prouision, necessary for the towne which suburbs are so fortifiēd as the Inhabitants thinke themselues as safe there as within the towne : it is called *Schuytendiep*. Within these ten yeares the generall Estates (for some ielousie which they had of the sayd towne) as well for feare of intelligences of some Burgers with the Spaniards, as also to take away all occasion for Enno Earle of East-frisland to attempt against the sayd towne, caused a cittadell to bee built, in the which they entertained an ordinary garrison the which kept the mutins in awe.

There is yet an other suburbe rampared like unto a fort , at the Port *Ter Ha*; an other at the Port of *Botteringe*, and an other beyond the Cittadell, all which suburbs haue much endured during the siege, and in the last warres ; as many goodly houses of pleasure , as well of gentlemen , cittizens , as ritch farmers, most part ruined doe yet smart for it. Finally the situation of this towne is such , that as they may carrie and transport whatsoeuer they please by water : so may they also doe by land at all seasons of the yeare, by the *Drenth* and other neighbour places to the fronters of *Germany* , which brings great proffit to the towne.

As for the *Ommelandes*, that is to say, the champion country thereabouts , which consists of many good Bourges and villages , although they bee not subiect to the towne, yet by a mutual accord, there is such vnity among them, as in many things , they

haue yeelded vnto the towne; as the right of the market, the staple of marchandise sold by great or by retaile, to sell no strange beere nor ale throughout all the country, but only such as they doe brew within the towne: the which is set downe at large in the letters of the statute, in the yeare of our Lord 1455. renewed and augmented in the yeare 1482. And the chiefe point wherein the *Omme-lands* haue yeelded vnto the towne, the which they haue enjoyed for these many yeares, is touching matters of Justice, by the which the wise men of the country are gouerned, Inferior Judges kept in awe, the iurisdiction maintained, the pride of the ritch and mighty restrained, and the Edicts belonging to the common-weale, concerning their authoritie published. For the which the Magistrate or Senate of the towne chuse fife honorable persons fit for those charges to bee renewed euery yeare, if for their sufficiencie and merites they bee not continued two or three yeares, these are called *Hoft-mannem*, they are seldome chosen if they haue beene Bourgue-maisters, Senators or of the councell.

These fife *Hoft-mannem* tooke knowledge of all things were it by themselues alone or ioynly with the Senate. Their Court was called, their iudicall chamber, their authoritie was great ouer all the champion country: which by little and little did extend beyond the riuier of *Lansvers*: and then into *Ostergoe* and *Westergoe*, two chiefe Cantons of *Frisland*,

land, wheerby there grewe great quarrells betwixt the *Groningers* and *Frisons*: yea among the *Frisons* themselves, diuided into those two cursed factious of the *Schyeringers* and *Wetcoopers*. To pacifie the which the Emperor *Frederick* the 3. sent *Otto van Langhen* a Chanoine of *Ments* and his councellor into *Frisland*: but hee returned without any effect, by reason of the wilfulness of the *Schieringers*. The Emperor *Frederick* dying soone after, *Maximilian* the first his son, succeeded in the Empire, who sent the same *Otto van Langhen* again into *Frisland*, with an ample commission, giuing them authority (as they had before time) to choose a Potestate, (which is as much to say as a Prouinciall Gouernor) and to settle the *Frisons* in their ancient liberties: whereby the *Groeningers* had beene excluded from the confederation which they had with them of *Ostergoe* and *Westergoe*. But although the *Frisons* were well inclined to this Election of a Potestate, (wherein they proceeded so farre, as there was one chosen of the chiefe of their Nobilitie and well qualified) yet one of the factious held him for suspect, either partie desyring to haue one of his league, wherevpon their hatred did so increase, as *Otto* preuayled no more then at the first, which made the Emperour *Maximilian* to giue the gouernment Hereditarie of *Frisland* and *Groningue* to Duke *Albertus of Saxonie*; as wee shewed in the description of *Frisland*.

Duke *Albertus* hauing afterwards broken this confederacion betwixt hem of *Groening* and *Frisland*; ouer whom hee held himself halfe Maister, seeking to dispose of all things at his pleasure, as well within the towne of *Groening* as in the *Ommeland*s, where hee pretended an absolute superioritie: which they beeing vnwilling to yeeld vnto, hee went to besiege the towne of *Groening*, the which after a long siege, hauing endured many Indignities from Duke *Albertus*, and fearing in the end a badde issue of this warre, they did call in and receiue for their Protector Hereditarie, *Edsard Earle of Embden*, or rather of *East-Frisland* (Lieutenant at that siege to the Duke, but discontented with Collonel *Vyt*) vpon certaine conditions, amongst others, to build a fort or blockhouse, the which was done.

The Duke seeing himselfe deceived by the Earle, and disapointed of so goodly a prey, ment for the recovery thereof to imploy all his meanes, holding the *Frisons* to bee halfe vanquished. The *Groeningers* seeing the Emperour to imbrace the Dukes quarrell, and that there was a proscription sent out by the Empire against Cont *Edsard*, who could hardly free himselie, & much lesse protect them: rather then to fal vnder the proud gouernment of the *Saxons*, they called in *Charles Duke of Geldre*, a Prince that was stirring & high minded to vndertake their protection, & vpon the same conditions that they had received Cont *Edsard* onely the fort which

which he had built should be razed , the which the *Geldrois* (to augment his *Signeuries*) would not neglect , sending the Seignior of *Oyen* to take possession : and thus the towne and state of *Groning* fell into the hands of the *Geldrois* which was the cause of gre^t warres betwixt the two Dukes of *Saxony* and *Geldres*.

The *Geldrois* being put in possession of the towne in the yeare, 1518. and of the *Ommelandes*, 1521. (as such an active spirit cannot containe him-selfe within his bounds) hee began soone after to attempt as well vpon the rights of the towne as the preuiledges of the *Ommelandes*, The *Groningers* ha^{ving} discouered his practises with Captaine *Meinard van Ham*, for the King of *Denmarke*, vpon the towne of *Dam*, which is of their iurisdiction , the which hee pretended to forteſie to keepe *Groening* in subiection , and then to doe all things at his pleasure. They ſeeing themſelues thus circumuented, and knowing the dukes intention, grew cold in their affection which they did firſt beare him , turning it to the house of *Bourgongne*, where vpon ha^{ving} reſolued with the conſent of the *Ommelandes* they did write vnto *George Schenckē*, Baron of *Tautenburg*, knight of the order of the Golden-fleece, gouernor of *Friseland* for the Emperor *Charles* the firſt according to the reſignation which the Duke of *Saxony* had made vnto him , to which effect the ſayd Seignior *Schenckē* (ha^{ving} receiued commission from

the

the Lady *Mary Queene of Hungary*, sister to the Emperor) marched with all the forces hee could thither, where he entred in Iune in the yeare 1536. and there receiued their oth of fidelity, in the Emperors name, as Duke of *Brabant*, Earle of *Flanders*, *Holland*, *Zeeland*, &c. Lord of *Friseland* and *Ouerissel*, but vpon certaine conditions, that the members and state of the Seigneurie of *Groning* should hold their priuiledges, right and statutes, as they had receaued them from their ancestors: that the towne should hold their ancient Preture and the foraine: that they should build a pallace in the towne for the Emperor fit for a Prince, but without any fortification: the forts in the country should be razed, & noe new built, if necessity did not require it for the defence of the country and of the towne, out of whose reue nues there should be yearly payed vnto the Emperor & to his successors 12000. crownes, vpon which conditiō *Phillip K. of Spaine* was receiued in January, 1550. Among all the priuiledges of the said towne, they haue one very notable, which came from their ancestors, with an inviolable contynuation, which is; That noe King, Prince, Estate nor commonweale, can call any *Bourger* or Cittizen of that towne into iustice, nor cause him to bee cited or adiorned before any court, but onely before the Senat or his ordinary iudge: more ouer that noe man might appeale from any sentence that were giuen, either in ciuill or cryminall causes, neither from the court of *Hoffmans* or iudiciale chamber,

in

in that which concernes their iurisdiction, from the which no man of what quality so euer may decline: moreouer the towne is Lady and mistresse of her owne lawes and statutes, the which by a soueraigne power they may make and vndoe, create and abrogate without the authority of any person. The Estates of the *Ommeland*s haue also the like authority in their regard. The towne hath had a priuiledge to coyne siluer and copper for these foyre hunderd years, and gold since the yeare. 1474.

The Magistracye of the towne consists as it hath done time out of mind, of foure Bourgue-maisters and twelue Senators (but of late daies, for before they were wont to haue 16.) which are the head of the common weale, all hauing equal voices, but not equall in dignity and authority. This Senat takes knowledge of all that concernes the towne: they haue power to choose the *Hoftmans* or Pretors of ſt country & to ſend ambassages wher need ſhould require: to conclude, their duty is to prouide both in general & particular for the good of the common weale. Their charge is for two yeares and they are created with ſuch order as euery yeaſt eight are deposed, and other eight ſubrogated in their places, among the which I comprehend the Bourguemaister.

After the Senat and *Hoftmans*, there is within the towne a colledge of 24. men, chosen out of the best families, which they cal the ſworne councellors for that from yeare to yeare they binde themſelues by oth to the Common-weale of *Groning*, without whome

whome the Senat cannot resolute of any matters of importance, concerning the whole common-weale as to vndertake a warre, or to giue it ouer; to contract alliances, make lawes or to breake them, build new forts or other publike workes: change their mony; bring the towne in debt or chtage it with rents otherwise: To treat of which things, the senat causeth them to be called, which haue beeene depos'd, whom they call the old senat: and some-times they call some of the best cittizens of the towne, as the Deans or maister of the cheefe trades, men of great credit among the people. This colledg of foure and twenty sworne men, hath as it were a triumuirat, which speakes for them all, and bind themselves by oth vnto the Senat, to procure the townes good, and to make a faithful report of all, the which may properly bee called *Tribunes* of the people.

There are many other offices in the towne, seruing for the entertainment and preseruation thereof: as Prouosts of the wach, Maisters of quarters: Heads, Captaine or *Deans* of the sworne companies, whom the Senat doth choose for life: Maisters of workes, ouerseers of the waights and mesures for bread and beere. To conclude, it seemes there wants nothing for a well gouerned common-weale.

The manner of chosing the Magistrat in that towne is as followeth. One halfe of the councell which are sixtereene and of the twenty fouresworne men are yeerely depos'd, whose places are filled by five personages well qualified among the twenty foure

soure Iurats whome the Gouernor of the Frouince doth name , which fие do choose out of all the towne eight new councellors , to fill vp the places of them that are deposed , which eight newly chosen, with eight old remaining, chose four Bourguemaisters , more ouer the Gouernor names (besides the twenty four sworne men) fие other men who choose twelue among the commons of the towne, to fill vp the place of twelue that were deposed , so the twelue new Iurats with the tw elue of the old remayning, make vp the number of twenty four, all which together choose the three Tribunes.

There is also in that towne an ordinarie free schole or rather a colledge, which is very famous by reason of Doctor *Vbbo Emmius*, an excellent Historiographer , who was Rector and gouerned it : of whose writing we haue for the most part made vse, in the description of *Freeseland*.

The *Ommeland*s are diuided into three quarters; the *Fenelingo*, *Himsing*, and the west quarter, euery one hauing their pruiledges written in diuers Seignuries , as places of iudgement , which they call *Redgerrechten*, *Gretenies* or *Baylewiks*, whereof the bourguemasters, and councel of the towne haue some, and the Nobles or proprietaries of the said towne and *Ommeland*s haue the rest : in the which the *Redgers*, *Gryetmans* or *Bayliffes* take knowledge both of ciuill and criminall causes , and determine of them according vnto equity and iustice , from which sentences in euery iurisdiction & Seigneurie, touching

touching the right thereof duties, Inheritances, morgages by writing or otherwise, they may appeale before the assembly, which they cal *Varwen*, composed of a Lieutenant, four Capitoux, with their Assessors, Redgers, Nobles, Proprietaries, Grietmans or Bayliffs. In other causes not concerning the matters aboue specified, in case ofappeale, they go vnto the Lieutenants and Captaines of the towne of *Groning*, as the chiefe, and of the *Ommeland*s, who in such cases iudge also by decree, (as we haue said) without anyappeale, euocation or remission: Being alwaies to bee vnderstood, that the said lieutenant: who is chosen by the Estates of the towne & country, and the 4. Capitoux by the Burguemasters and councell, may not meddle with the superintendency, nor the politik gouernment of the *Ommeland*s, but according to the commission, oth and instructions which they haue from the Estates chosen by the towne and county: In the name and behalf of the soueraignty of the whole Estate, and Siegneury, they may administer Justice, according to f right & ancient customes of the Prouince. By the which Lieutenant & Capitoux, in vertue of a certaine grant made by the Emperor Charles the 5. in 1538. vnto the of *Wedde* & *Westveldinger-landt*, euen in cases of appeal all matters within the said quarters of *Wedde* and *Westvoldinger-landt*, are decided, without any further euocation, prouocation or revision. Of this towne doth meerly depend the towne which they call.

THE

THE D A M.

This towne is two leagues from Groning, in an-
cient time a good towne of trafficke, as beeing
the Sluse to goe to the sea, the which is now at Del-
fzeyl (for that which they call Zyle or Dam is all
one, signifying a Sluse) but since the yeare 1536.
being taken by assault for the Imperialists, when as
the Geldrois did hold it, the walles were demante-
led: and then it was accorded that it should not be
lawfull for the Groningers to wall it in any more,
nor to make any fort. The which notwithstanding
could not bee obserued, for since the last warres, it
hath bin fortrefied, and taken and retaken againe.
Now it lies open, yet holding the forme of a town,
through the which passeth the chanell which goes
to Delfzeyl, and from thence by the same Sluses to
the Dullart, or into the riuier of Ems.

D E L F Z Y E L.

IS at this present a great and mighty fort in forme
of a towne, much greater then before: for many
yeares since there was one, but it hath beene often
ruined and repaired againe: It was concluded be-
twixt the Emperour and the Groeningers, that
this fort should bee razed, and that they should
not build any one there, or in any other place with-
out the consent of both parties, yet in these last
warres they haue suffred both that and others to
be

be built, whereof some are ruined as vnprofitable, some are yet standing, which in time may bee also razed. But that of *Delfzyel*, for the greatnes : number of inhabitants, strength and commodity, standing vpon the *Dullart*, is likely to stand still, and in time to become a good towne of traffick, yet vnder the subiection of the *Groningers*.

This is all we can say in breefe of the towne, Estate and commonweale of *Groning* and their *Ommeland*s ; yet we may not forget that out of this towne are come great and learned men : among others *Rodolphus Agricola*, of whome that great *Erasmus* of *Rotterdam*, giues an honorable testimony, for that he was expert in the *Greeke*, eloquent in the *Latine*, an excellent *Orator* ; a good *Poet*, a subtil *Philosopher*, a perfect *Musition*, being able to make *Musical instruments* himselfe as he did the *Organs* of the great Church and others, of whome also that most learned *Hermolaus Barbarus* doth make mention in an *Epitaph* which he compounded vpon his untimely death , wiche was in the fourty yeare of his age, in the city of *Heidelberg*, in the yeare 1585. where the President *Viglius Aita* of *Zichem* passing that way, as one honoring the memory of his countriman, he caused a faire stone to bee set vpon his tombe , and the *Epitaph* of the said *Hermolaus* grauen thereon, as followed.

Inuidc

Innida clauserunt hoc marmore, Fata Rudolphum,
Agricolam, Frisy, spemque, decusque soli,
Scilicet hoc viuo meruit Germania landis,
Quicquid habet Latium, Grecia quicquid habet.

The glory of the Frisons shew is gone,
through eniuious fate, and lieth within this stone:
Rudolph Agricola, whose life did see,
All Europes praise deseru'd by Germany.

In this towne, and in *Agricolas* time was also borne,
the learned *Wessel Basilius* an excellent Philosopher
who died in the yeare, 1489. who we may say, were
the two starres of Groning.

Townes and places out of the eight Prouinces,
yet comprehended under
their vnsion.

H Auing described as particularly as wee could,
the estate of the said eight vnted Prouince, the
situations, the commodities, the trafficke and the
ornaments of euery one of the townes, & the forts
comprehended within them, and which are of their
iurisdiction, although that the generall estates haue
not all at their commandement; as there are some
in *Gelders* and beyond the *Rhine*, held by the
Archduke Albertus and *Isabella of Austria*, yet
the vnted Estates haue the greatest part and the
cheefest places vnder their obedience: wee must

now also described the townes and forts, which they hold in those Prouinces, which are vnder the saied Archdukes, especially in the Duchy of *Brabant*, and Conty of *Flanders*, gotten by armes, the which they keepe. First.

In the Duchy of Brabant.

BERGEN.VP ZOOM.

WE place this towne first of all those which the vnited Estates hold in *Brabant*, for that it is made a Marquisate, although that *Breda* be one of the first Barronies of the Duchy : This towne hath a good hauen, at the mouth wherof there is a mighty fort which defends it : it is right against *Tertolen* one of the Ilands of *Zeeland*. Before the towne of *Antwerp* was in credit, and that *Bruges* began to decay, it had the cheefe trade for Marchandise. There were wont to be goodly buildings, the which being abandoned in these last warre by their proprietaries, and remayning as it were desert, they haue serued to noe other vse but to lodge soldiars, and are much decayed. It hath beene alwaies a good garrison for soldiars, who went to seeke there fortunes farre and neare, to the gates of *Antwerp*, and as farre as *Luxembourge*, bringing home often times very good booty, with whome the *Bourgers*, Inne-keepers and Tauerners did so well agree as they reaped great benifit by the soldiars. This towne

towne hath constantly mayntayned the party of the generall Estates of the vnited Prouinces, sence the time that it was yeelded in the yeare 1577. by the *Germaines*, who deliuered vp their Collonel *Fronsbergh* with the towne vnto the generall Estates. In the yeare 1588. the Duke of *Parme* came to besiege it with a mighty army, thinking to take the great fort by practise with an *Engliseman*, but hee was disapointed of his purpose, and was forced to retier with dishonor and losse: And in the yeare, 1605. the Marquis *Spinola*, Lieutenant to the Arch-dukes, made two furious attempts, the which in a manner succeeded, but they were repulst by the valours of the *Bourgers* and soldiars with great losse. Although it bee vnder the obedience of the vnited Estates, yet doe they retaine still their ancient rights and preuidedges.

B R E D A.

IS a faire great towne, with a pleasant Castle ioyning vnto it; which was wont to bee the Pallace whereas the Earles of *Nassau* held their Court, as the deceased *William of Nassau* Prince of *Orange*, did for a time for it is but twelue leagues: from *Brusfells*. It was wont to haue a goodly Heronrie in the great Church-yard, but now they are dispersed, yet there are some of them remayne still beehinde the Castell. Collonel *Fouaker* with

his *Germaines*, hauing escaped out of *Antwerp* in the yeare 1577. hee retired into this towne, whereas *Philip Earle of Hohenlo* went and besieged him, in the Prince of *Oranges* name (the towne being his patrymony) and for the United Estates: the which the soldiars deliuered vnto the Estates, with their Collonel, as they had done *Fronsbergh* at *Bergen vp Zoom*, vnder whose obedience it did continue, vntill that the Baron of *Fresin* being prisoner in the Castle hauing corrupted some soldiars, found meanes in the yeare 1580. to deliuier it to the Duke of *Parma*: from whome it was recouered in the yeare 1590. by a hardy and dangerous enterprise which *Chaptaine Charles of Heraugiere* a gentleman of *Cambray*, seruing vnder Prince *Maurice*, made with 72. resolute soldiars, who being hidden in a boatefull of turfes, in a thousand dangers of their liues, hauing entred at noone day into the castle, without discouery the night following they surprized it, cutting the *Corps de gard* in peeces, & giuing entry vnto the Prince and the Earle of *Hohenlo*, with their troupes, which lay not farre off: which the Captaines of the garrison seeing, fled, and the towne was also yeelded by composition, since which time, the towne hath continued vnder the obedience of the Prince and the said Estates, who made *Heraugiere* gouernor as a recompence of his valour, and gaue good reward vnto the soldiars with promise of aduancement, as most of them haue had vpon the first changes.

S.T.EEN.

STEENBERGHEN.

IS a little towne betwixt *Berghen* up *Zoom*, and *Breda*, along the sea-coast, the which the *Spaniard* did hold, vntill the yeare 1590. when as *Charles Earle of Mansfeldt*, by commandement from the Duke of *Parma*, went to besiege the fort of *Seuenberghe*, the which he battred, and did what he could to take it, but finding he should profit nothing, hee retired. The Prince hearing that the fort was thus freed, hee went to besiege this towne of *Steenberghen*, the which hee forced to yeeld by composition, and since it hath continued vnder the obedience of the vnited Estates.

WILLEMSSTADT.

HAT is to say *williams* towne, built within these 30.yeares, by *William of Nassau*, Prince of *Orange* who gaue it that name. It is in the Island of *Rogheville*, which is in the duchy of *Brabant*, a good and a strong towne, at this time almost all built. It serues as a *Rendezvous* to the Estates armie, when they haue any incursion or enterprise to make; at it was at the enterprise of *Breda* whom it doth much import, as wel as the towne of *Dordrect* to haue it well kept: whereof the Estates do entertaine a sufficient garrison there, with a *Gouvernor*, *Sargent Maior* and other Officers.

CLVYNDE RT.

IS a good bourg in the Duchy of Brabant whereas the Estates haue built a mighty fort, where for the importance thereof they entertaine an ordinary garrison, with a Captaine, superintendant, and other officers.

LILLO.

IS a mighty fort vpon the riuier of *Escault*, within three leagues of *Antwerp*, not far from the gulph of the said riuier, built within thirty yeares. It is a place of great importance, to stoppe the nauigation to *Antwerp*: which the Collonels and Bourgers of the said towne, (during the time they were vnder the vnion) did carefully (and to their great charge) preserue. And when as the Duke of *Parma* did resolute to besiege it, they did re-enforce the garrison, and sent the Seignor of *Teligny*, Sonne to *Mounseur de la Noye* to command their, and Collonel *Godin* to prouide for all things before the comming of Collonell *Mondragon* Captaine of the Castle of *Antwerp*: whō hauing besieged it, and seeing noe meanes to cut of their succors by water, after that he had spent some canon shott, hee raysed his campe and retyred. It hath continued euer sence

verbally to be in the said fort unto

vnto this day vnder the obedience of the vnited Estates, who in my opinion will not suffer it to bee ruined by the peace, but rather to conuert it to a good towne, the which in time, in steed of a place for warre, may haue good trade of marchandise, and proue rich, being seated vpon so goodly a riuier and so neere the gulph thereof towards the sea, right opposit to another fort which the Estates now hold on Flanders side called *Lyefskenhooch*.

TER-HETDEN.

IS a fort at the mouth of the riuier, the which coming from *Breda* falls there into the sea. It was first built by the *Spaniards*, but the towne of *Breda* being surprised, and won (as we haue sayed) Prince *Maurice* (to the end that towne should not be bridled on that side) went to besiege it vntill it was ycelded vnto him by composition, the which he caused to be presently raised.

For all which townes and places, together with their *Baylewicks* and iurisdictions, there is a forme of councel of Brabant at the *Hage* in *Holland*, before the which there is appeal from subalternall and inferior judges.

Townes and Forts which the Estates
hold in Flanders.

S L V C E.

THISTOWNE is a good port of the sea, the which during the prosperity and trafficke of the towne of *Bruges*, some 100. yeares since, when as the nations florished there was their Magasin or Stoor-house, as their great and goodly Caues doe witnesse, seruing for the wines that came from *Spaine*, the *Canaries* and *France*. For *Flis*ing (which is but three leagues distant) was then but a village, and *Middelbourg* no great matter; the whole trafficke at that time was either at *Bruges* or at *Berghen* up *Zoom*, and since at *Antwerp*. Since the pacification of *Gant*, vntill the yeare 1587. this towne was vnder the obedience of the Estates, entertained, with a good garison, whereof the Siegnior of *Groeneveld* was Gouernor. But the same yeare the Duke of *Parma* went to besiege it with all his forces, the which notwithstanding his continuall battery, mines and furious assaults, was for a long time valiantly defended. In the end seeing no hope of any succors, which they had expected from the Earle of *Leicester* (Lieutenant for the Queene of *England* in the vnted Prouinces) and from the Estates, they were forced to yeeld it vpon an honorable composition, for want of munition and other necessaries. Since which time, this towne did much annoy the Estates.

Estates, especially the Zelanders, by the meanes of ten Gallies which *Don Ieromino Spinola*, brother to the *Marquis Spinola* brought out of Spaine, with the which he did often affront the ships of *Holland* and *Zeeland*, vntill in the end he was slaine in a sea fight, with great losse of his men & spoyle of his Gallies, the which being repaired, sought still to cut off the victualls and succors which the Estates sent to *Ostend*, during the time of three years & three months, that the Archduke *Albert* and the *Marquis Spinola* held it besieged, the which in the end hee tooke by an honorable composition: after that by another siege Prince *Maurice* had forced them of the garrison of *Sluse* to yeeld by composition, beeing prest by famine: which towne hee tooke without battery or any other force, with all the Gallies and other ships, setting the slaues at liberty, with many other forts of importance, as you shall heare, wheras the Archduke on the other side got nothing but a heape of stones and earth, there remayning no forme of a towne at *Ostend*, but onely the rampars. Thus was *Sluse* reduced vnder the Estates command, much against *Spinolas* minde, who attempted twise to releue it, but in vaine. It was yeelded vnto them a month before *Ostend*, which from that time was vnprofitable vnto them and of great charge, seeing they had *Sluse*, so as their gaine was much greater then their losse. For they did winne at one instant the Isle of *Cadsands*, and all the other forts opposite to the hauen of that towne, then

ARDEN-

ARDENBOVRG.

VVAs wont to bee a prettie country towne, about the which and in the Island of *Cadsant* they did breed good horses , whereof there was twise a yeare a faire at this towne. But these ciuill warres by the breach of dykes and inondations, haue spoyled much of the country . Prince *Maurice* besieging *Sluse*, did also besiege this towne, the which was yeelded vnto him , and is now stronger then euer.

TSENDYCK.

IS a mighty fort on Flanders side, right against *Flis-
ingue*, standing toward the *Sas* of *Gant & Bocholds*, whereas the Archduke, for the importance of the place, did continually entertaine a great garrison both of foote and horse, to stop the incursions of them of *Flissingue & Berghen vp Zoom* in that quarter of the Wait of Flanders . And although hee did much rely in his fort, imagining it could not be easilly taken : yet notwithstanding that there were 800. men in the fort, Prince *Maurice* besieged it, battered it, and forced it to come to composition in lesse then eight daies, before he gaue any assault. Since the Estates haue enlarged it, & it is now like vnto a town; likely in time to be of good trafficke, for that the ha-uen is able to containe many shippes of 4. or 500. tuns a peece, being well situated vpon the sea, wherfore in my opinion the Estates will not suffer it to bee

bee razed; nor leauie it in any sort, beeing so commodious for them.

As for the other lesser forts about *Sluse* and in the Island of *Cadsand*, wee will passe them ouer, ha-
ving spoken of the principall.

LYEFKEN-S-HOECH.

This fort was built at one instant with that of *Lilloo*, beeing opposite vnto it vpon the riuer of *Escault*, so as all ships that come from the sea to goe to *Antwerp*, must passe betwixt these two forts: But it could not resist the enemies attempts like vnto *Lilloo*: for in the yeare 1584, the Vicont of *Gant* Marquis of *Rouby* besieged it, and tooke it by assault, by a stratageme which he made with a heape of strawe and haie, which he caused to bee burnt on the dicke-side where hee gaue the assault, so as the smoake being driuen with the winde, did so trouble their sightes that defended the breach, as they were forced with great furie, the Vicont killing Collonel *Petain*, (who commanded there) with his owne hand, in cold bloud, and causing many Burgers of *Antwerp* to bee hanged: the which was afterwards reuenged vpon the Spaniards and other prisoners which they held in the vnted Prouinces. It was since recovered by the Estates, vnder whose obedi-
ence it hath continued vnto this day. Yet it is not like to continue as *Lilloo*, but may well be razed vp-
on the conclusion of a peace, beeing of no such im-
portance as the other.

TER-

TERNEUSE.

Tis a good village of that quarter of *Flanders*, which hath a Baylife, Alderman and other officers, whereas the vnted Estates did long since build a fort, and entertained a good garrison : it is situated in the midest of a drowned Land, and therefore not easie to approch nor to campe before it; for which consideration the *Spaniard* (who will not willingly wet his feet) would not attempt it: remaining vnto this day vnder the Estates, being commanded by a captaine, superintendent for them.

AXELLE.

Axelle is a little towne in the land of *Waes* (which is one of the best quarters of *Flanders*) which *Seruaes van Steelandt* great Bayliffe of the said country of *Waes* deliuered vnto the *Spaniard*, when as the Duke of *Anion* was retired, after that great folly committed at *Antwerp*. Six or seauen years after Sir Phillip Sidney Gouernor of *Fleßingue*, and Collonel *Ihon Peron* surprised it, and deliuered it vnto the Estates in the yeare, 1587. the which they much fortfified since, by drowning of the great part of the country, which makes it inaccessible, whereof the said *Peron* hath recouered a good part, during the time that the Estates, left him gouernor of the place.

There are other forts in that quarter of *Axelle* and of *Terneuse*, vpon *Flanders* side, as that of *Blokersdyck*, *Saint Marguerits* and *Saint Anthonis-hoeck* the

the which we omit, beeing of no great importance
nor likely to continue.

Forts beyond the riuers of
Rhine.

BOERENTANGHE.

IT is a goodly fort, none of the greatest, but at this present like a little towne vpon the frontiers of the countie of Lingen, which is the high-way to goe out of Friseland and Groning into the country of Westphalia, and by Cloppenbourg to Delmenhorst and Breme, and so to Hamburg, Lubecke and other towns of the East country along the Baltique sea. Is is entertained with a good ordinary garrison, consisting of many halfe companies (at the least when I was there) wherby(inny opinion) the Estates did wisely cutting off many Monopolies and occasions of mutynies, for that there is seldom any accord where there is diuersitie. The countrie about is all moorish or full of turfes, wherewith they doe both furnish the place and the countrie about it.

BELLINGER-WOLDER-ZTEL.

IS a good village or rather a Borrough, at the end of the Dullard, where as the riuer of Ems growes narrowest, by the which they must passe comming from Embden by water to goe to Boerentanghe, leaving the castle of Wedde vpon the right hand: where the Estates haue made a fort to defend the county of

of Lingen: yet is it not so well fortfied, but it must yeeld to the first enemy if he be Maister of the field.

As for the other forts dispersed here and there-upon riuers, fronters and passages, beeing many in number, throughout all the vnited Prouinces, I haue thought it superfluous to describe them here particularly, hauing onely vndertaken the chiefe.

By this description may be seene, that in the said eight vnited Prouinces, which make the Estates of the *Belgike Common-weale*, there are aboue six-score townes, great and small, and aboue a hundred castles and forts of all sorts, entertained with ordinarie garrisons, besides their troupes of reserue which they put into townes, Especiallie in winter, or when they haue neede to refresh their companies either of foote or horse, where they are well lodged and accommodated.

Touching the shippes of warre which the vnited Estates doe vsually entertaine, as well at sea, as vp-on the riuers of Rhine, Meuse, Wahal, Ems and others, I cannot set downe the number, the which is great, some-times more, some-times lesse, according to the necessarie of their affaires: they haue some-times a hundred and twenty shippes of warre in paie, well armed and appointed with men and munition. Their nauigation and trafficke of marchandise extends to the East, West, North and South. I dare boldly saie, that the Common-weale of Venice, which is held so ritch and mighty an Estate, could not haue continued such intestine wars
three

three years, as they haue done many, and doyet like
the ebbing and flowing of the sea, whom all the
forces of Spaine could neuer vanquish.

Wherfore wee must conclude that the King of
Spaine was ill aduised to intreatem with such
rigor, as they haue beene forced to oppose them-
selves and to shake off his yoake. Whereas contra-
ry-wise, the King his sonne now raigning, (for feare
of some greater inconuenience) hath with good ad-
vice, declared them free Estates, seeing that his fa-
ther could not with all his forces and treasure, de-
priue them of their liberties and freedomes: of-
fring then peace, without attending the preiudici-
all euent of a warre of a hundred yeares: as the
Princes of *Austria* his Predecessors had against the
Cantons of Swisses, who almost for the like occasi-
ons, did shake off their yoake, neere three hundred
yeares since. Let vs praie vnto God, that their vni-
on may continue: the which may restraine the
insolency of some of their Neighbours
and norrish peace among them.

Which God grant.

FINIS.